

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY 1985



Yukon
Tourism
Heritage Branch

Bionic Secretary

FORT SELKIRK

ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT

Recorded: 21 July 1985

Transcribed: February - March 1987

Bionic Secretariat

Heritage Branch
Department of Tourism
Government of Yukon

Cover Photo: Big Jonathan House at Fort Selkirk, circa 1920s.
From left to right are Mary Luke, an unidentified child, Susan
Jonathan, Big Jonathan Campbell and Sam Isaac.

Martha Silas Collection

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	i
Guide to Using Transcripts	iii
Site Plans of Townsite	iv
Photographs	vii
Edward Simon Interview	
Tape 1, side 1	1
Tape 1, side 2	30
Tape 2, side 1	58
Tape 2, side 2	86
Charlie Johnson Interview	
Tape 1, side 1	90
Tape 1, side 2	116
Tape 2, side 1	147
Tape 2, side 2	175
Tommy McGinty Interview	
Tape 1, side 1	178
Tape 1, side 2	200
Tape 2, side 1	220
Harry Baum Interview	
Tape 1, side 1	238
Tape 1, side 2	256
Tape 2, side 1	276
Tape 2, side 2	291
Appendix: Tape Outlines	

INTRODUCTION

In July 1985, the Heritage Branch conducted its second oral history project at Fort Selkirk. In 1984, we had interviewed five former residents at the townsite to obtain information that would assist our preservation activities and expand our knowledge of life in the townsite in the 1920s, '30s and '40s.

The 1985 Oral History Project was a cooperative endeavor with the Selkirk Indian Band of Pelly Crossing. Five Elders, all former residents of Selkirk, were interviewed during the project. The goals were threefold: to verify gravesites in the Indian Graveyard, to learn more about the physical history and former residents of the Indian buildings at Selkirk and to name people and locations in historic photographs.

Two students, Sharon Sims and Bobby Alfred, were hired by the Selkirk Band to conduct interviews and help with the Elders' visit to Fort Selkirk. Once again, we were fortunate to obtain the services of Julie Cruikshank during the project. As well as interviewing, she conducted a training session on interviewing techniques for the students.

The project was scheduled from July 19th to July 22nd when the work crew was on days off. The crew facilities were used to accommodate those involved with the project. The students and support staff arrived at Fort Selkirk the evening of July 19th and had a day to become familiar with the site before the arrival of the Elders. The interviewees were picked up in Pelly Crossing the morning of July 21st and that afternoon an interview was taped with each Elder at the graveyard and while walking through the townsite. This was followed by a session spent identifying historic photographs of Fort Selkirk. More archival photographs were examined the following day. All participants left Fort Selkirk by late morning on July 22nd.

Taped interviews were made with Tom McGinty, Edward Simon, Charlie Johnson and Harry Baum. Maria Van Bibber also had been slated to take part in the interviews but could not come due to illness. Dan Van Bibber, who happened to be at Fort Selkirk the day of the project, provided valuable information by identifying photographs (particularly those of the Van Bibber family) and describing the history of some of the buildings.

In addition to the two student trainees, Loree Stewart, Julie Cruikshank and myself conducted interviews. Our cook for the project was Angelika Lange. Bruce Barrett provided logistical support by operating the tractor, boats and a camera. Ella Harper, Carl Blanchard and Richard Hager also assisted during the project.

Approximately six hours of taped interviews were recorded. Many graves in the more recent section of the cemetery were identified, much was learned about the Indian cabins and their former residents, and new information was obtained for a few hundred historic photographs. As well, we heard many stories, anecdotes and legends that brought an earlier Fort Selkirk back to life.

Since the project, two of our interviewees have died. My sympathies to the families of Charlie Johnson and Edward Simon. We are all fortunate that they were able to share some of their memories with us.

At this point, I would like to thank everyone who took part in the project for their enthusiasm and dedication. I would also like to acknowledge the valuable assistance provided by Louise Profeit-Leblanc and Ruth Gotthardt during the transcription process.

Finally, I must stress that a transcription is a poor substitute for the experience of listening to the actual voices. The original cassettes of the interviews are available at Yukon Archives and I strongly suggest that if possible, the researcher should try to listen to the tapes as well as read the transcripts.

Helen Dobrowolsky
Fort Selkirk Technician/Planner
Heritage Branch

GUIDE TO USING TRANSCRIPTS

Shortly after the tapes were recorded, the interviewers made up outlines for the cassettes. These list the topics covered together with footage references to where they could be located on the tapes. These outlines are included as an appendix and are in the same order as the interview transcripts.

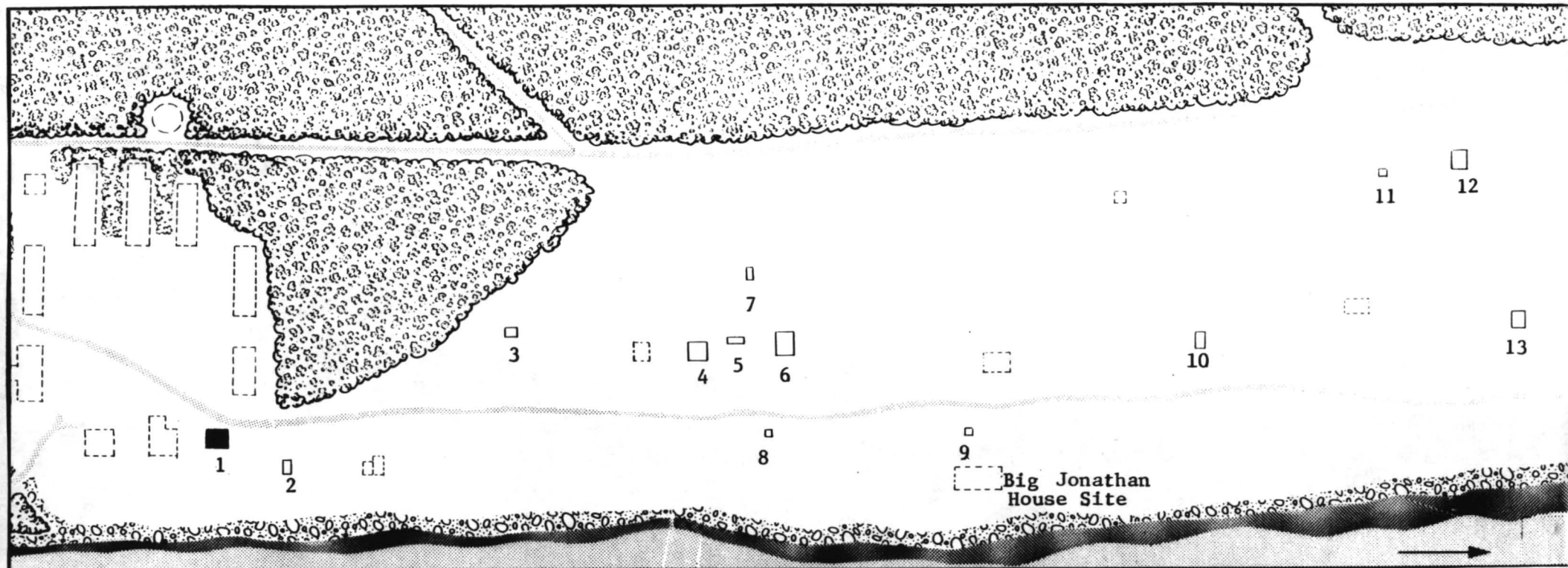
Should the researcher wish to locate a particular topic or reference to a particular part of the townsite, the outline can be used as a quick finding aid. Footages are marked at regular intervals in the right-hand margins of the outlines and can be used to find approximate location of topics in the transcriptions.

The site plans which follow, show the location of each building in the settlement and its relation to neighboring buildings. Usually each interviewer refers to a building by both its name and number. e.g. The Taylor & Drury Store, Building #26.

One drawback of outdoor interviewing is that due to wind, people talking while walking, etc. some sections of tape are of poor quality. If a word or phrase is inaudible or difficult to understand, this has been indicated in the transcript with question marks.

Again, I stress that for maximum benefit the researcher should, if possible, try to listen to the tapes themselves as well as reading the transcripts.

H. Dobrowolsky

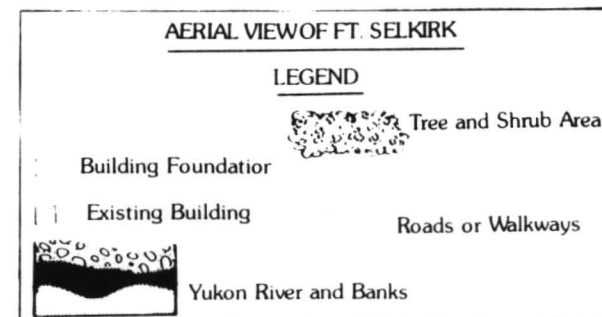


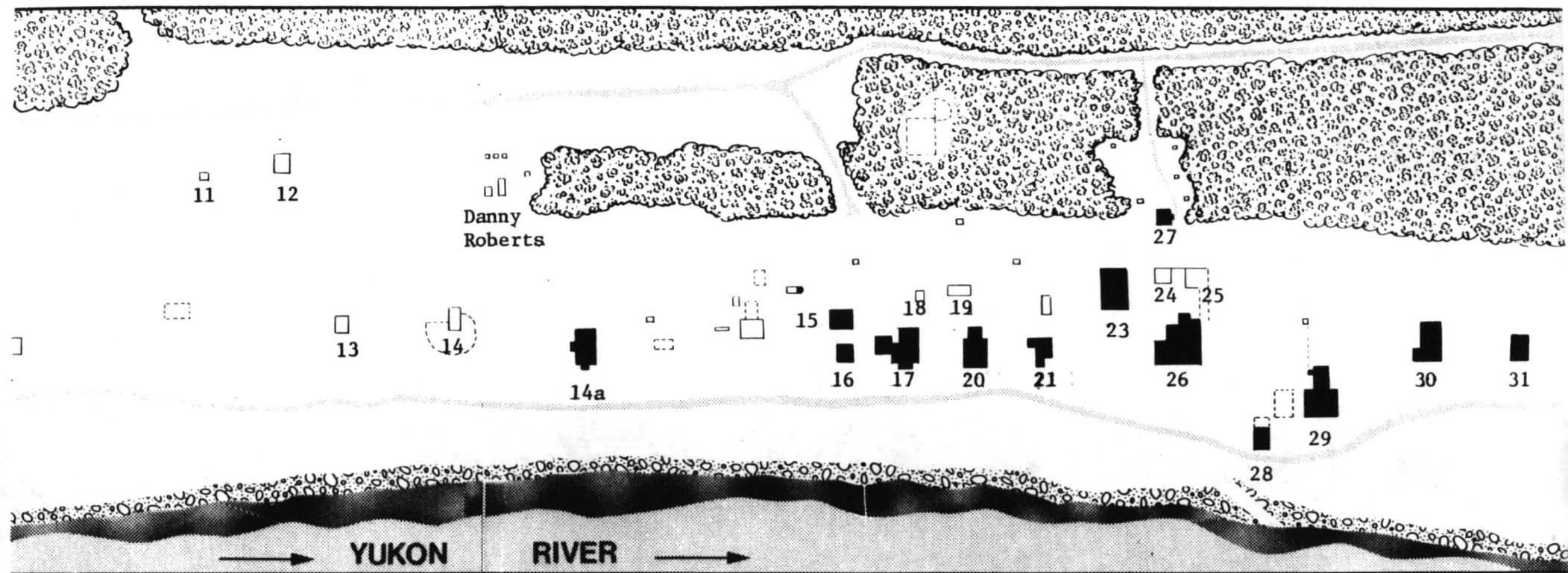
FORT SELKIRK - Upriver End of Town



Building Names

- | | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1 - Orderly Room/Blanchard Cabin | 8 - Peter McGinty Cache |
| 2 - Frank Blanchard Cabin | 9 - Big Jonathon Cache |
| 3 - Old Silas Cache | 10 - Tommy McGinty Cabin |
| 4 - Robert Luke Cabin | 11 - Old Abraham Cabin |
| 5 - Double Cache | 12 - Johnny Anderson Cabin |
| 6 - Stan Jonathon Cabin | 13 - Andrew Baum Cabin |
| 7 - Jackson Jonathon Cabin | 14 - Joe Roberts Cabin |



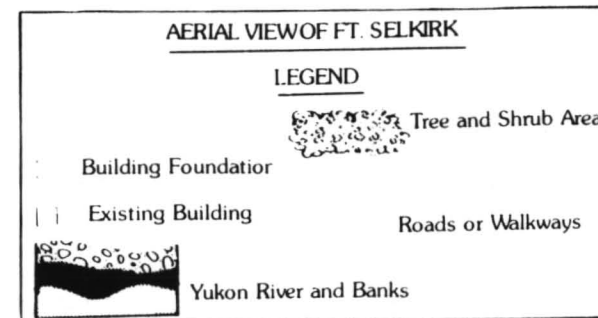


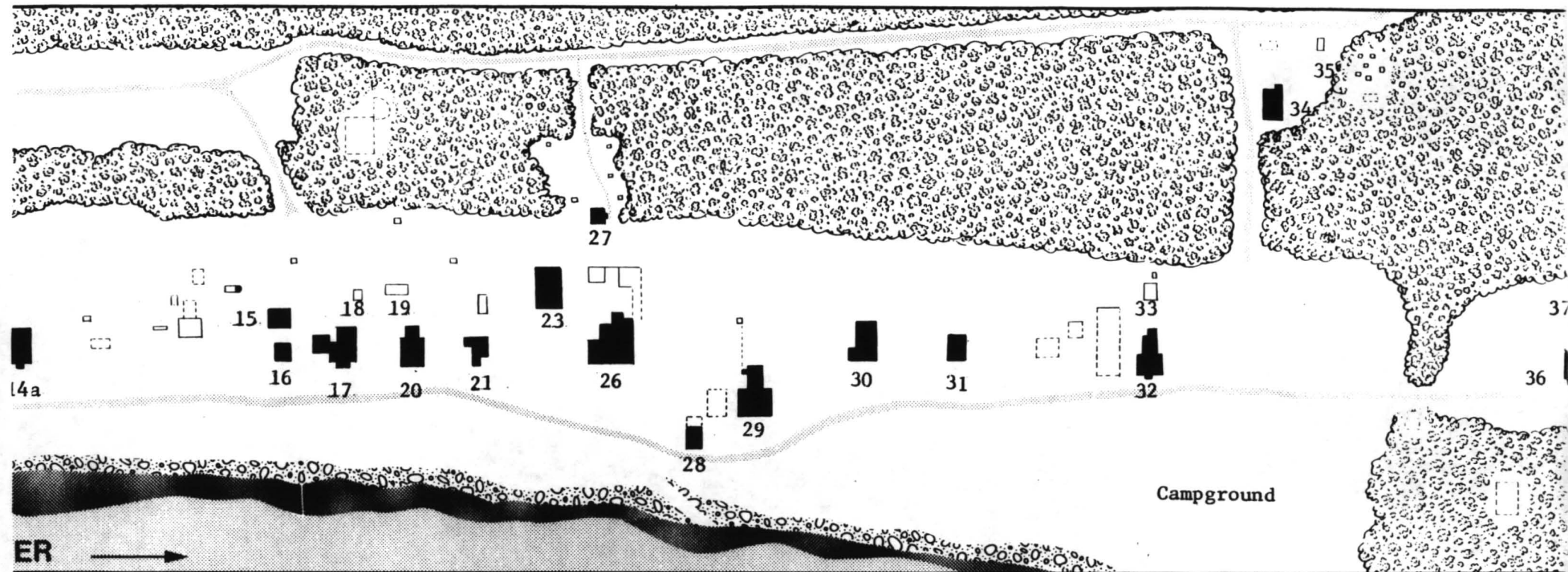
FORT SELKIRK - Central Part of Town



Building Names

- | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 11 - Old Abraham Cabin | 20 - RCMP Detachment |
| 12 - Johnny Anderson Cabin | 21 - Devore Cabin |
| 13 - Andrew Baum Cabin | 22 - Shed |
| 14 - Joe Roberts Cabin | 23 - Stable |
| 14a - HBCo Store Foundation | 26 - T & D Store |
| 15 - Garage | 27 - Larsen/Lankins Cabin |
| 16 - Machine Shop | 28 - School |
| 17 - Coward Cabin | 29 - Anglican Rectory |
| 18 - Greenhouse | 30 - St. Andrew's Anglican Church |
| 19 - Shed | 31 - Armstrong Cabin |



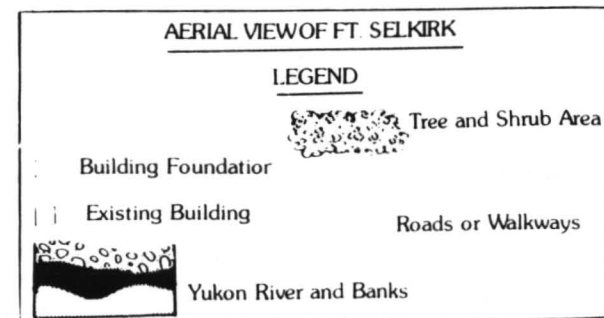


FORT SELKIRK - Downriver End of Town



Building Names

- | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 14a - HBCo Store Foundation | 27 - Larsen/Lankins Cabin |
| 15 - Garage | 28 - School |
| 16 - Machine Shop | 29 - Rectory |
| 17 - Coward Cabin | 30 - St. Andrew's Anglican Church |
| 18 - Greenhouse | 31 - Armstrong Cabin |
| 19 - Shed | 32 - Charlie Stone House |
| 20 - RCMP Detachment | 33 - Stone Shed |
| 21 - Devore Cabin | 34 - St. F.X. Catholic Church |
| 22 - Shed | 35 - Cache |
| 23 - Stable | 36 - Wilkinson Cabin |
| 26 - T & D Store | 37 - unidentified |



PHOTOGRAPHS



Participants of 1985 Oral History Project in front of school at
Egan, Alaska. L - R: Carl Blanchard, Angie Lange, Ella Harper,
Julia Cruikshank, Helen Dobrowolsky, Sharon Sims, Harry Baum, Loree
Stewart, Edward Simon, Richard Hager, Tom McGinty, Bobby Alfred
and Charlie Johnson. Photograph taken by Bruce Barrett.



Tom McGinty and Sharon Sims at Indian Graveyard.



At the Indian Graveyard. L-R: Julie Cruikshank, Charlie Johnson, Edward Simon, Harry Baum and Bobby Alfred.



Julie Cruikshank and Edward Simon.



Charlie Johnson in Anglican Church.



Looking at old photographs. L-R: Richard Hager, Edward Simon, Franklin Roberts, Tom McGinty and Harry Baum.



Harry Baum and Edward Simon.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Edward Simon Interview Transcript

Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985. Notes by Sharon Sims.

Tape 1, Side 1

Julie Cruikshank: This is a tape made with Mr. Edward Simon on the 21st of July 1985 at Fort Selkirk. We're going to try and talk about the graveyard first. We're going to try and do some identifications on the people who may be buried here. The tape is recorded by Julie Cruikshank.

Edward Simon: I remember this one.

Julie Cruikshank: Okay now, we're talking about #31, it's handmade you said?

Edward Simon: This one here..what was his name again? Moffa? David Silas' son. This one here.

Harry Baum: What you call that one? I forgot it.

JC: Cecil?

Harry Baum: Cecil, ya.

ES: Uh?

HB: Cecil, Cecil Silas.

ES: Ya.

JC: That's #31.

ES: Um hum. Ya.

JC: And it's Cecil, what's his last name? Silas?

HB: Ya, Silas. That was a boy.

ES: This one here Ada Simon, my first girl.

JC: That's #30, is Ada Simon?

ES: Ya, Simon, the last name is Simon.

JC: And who made the grave? Who made it?

ES: Ya, me and Baum.

HB: We make it.

ES: We make it by hand.

JC: Mr. Baum and Mr. Simon made that one together by hand.

HB: Um hum.

ES: This one too.

JC: Good, good, good. Mr. Simon, do you want to come with me maybe this way and then maybe Mr. Baum can go with Bobby? And we can try and do some others.

JC: It's #37...

ES: #32

JC: #32. You don't know that one eh?

ES: 32.

JC: Um hum. This is #32, Laura, do you know who she was? Can you talk at all? 43

ES: Laura Alfred.

JC: Laura Alfred?

ES: Ya.

JC: #32. Do you know when she died or whom...anything about this grave?

ES: Oh, Laura Alfred died not very long ago, 19..., was it 1940? 1942 I think.

JC: Um hum.

ES: 1942 she die.

JC: What about the big one beside it? Do you know who that one would be?

ES: No. I know some of them down there.

JC: Okay, why don't you just take...you take me to the ones you know.

ES: Ya. This side used to be,...can't see them now.

JC: Mr. Simon is saying that this one that is his daughter...

ES: And it broke down right here I guess.

JC: And there's a broken piece of wood.

ES: Gracy! I think Gracy here.

JC: Right to the river, away from the river from 31 and that's Gracy?

ES: Gracy, ya.

JC: And that's a mound that isn't marked anymore.

ES: This one here Ida, Ida Simon. This one Gracy Simon I think.

JC: How old was Ida when she died? Was she a little girl? 79

ES: Oh, small little girl.

JC: Two or three years old?

ES: Ya.

JC: And how about Gracy. Was she...

HB: This one here about seven year old.

ES: Ya.

JC: And is she...

ES: My first girl there. Older than Johnny Simon.

JC: Okay. Is she Crow or Wolf?

ES: Huh?

JC: Is she Crow or Wolf?

ES: Can't hear. Some kind of sickness, not TB you know.

JC: Eh, Ida?

ES: Ida, ya, Ida. I take her over to Mayo with dogteam to hospital. We stay there two months. Doctor said no hope. So no snow. I will fly back and leave my wife...airplane...will bring them back here. Me and Harry Baum were making it, this one here handmade.

JC: You and Harry Baum...

ES: This one too.

JC: The one beside it. That's 31 and 30.

ES: Right here.

JC: Oh, this is where Gracy was?

ES: Gracy, ya.

JC: She's downriver right adjacent to Ada.

ES: Um hum.

JC: And Gracy was...she was a little girl too when she died?

ES: Oh about...oh she walk around...about two year old. I don't know who this one here.

JC: How long did you live in Fort Selkirk?

ES: All my life.

JC: Uh huh. What year were you born?

ES: 1913.

JC: And you're born around here?

ES: 1913.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: This one here Old Silas.

JC: Old Silas?

ES: David Silas old man.

JC: Okay, excuse me for a second, let me get a number. This is #4. This is Old Silas?

ES: Old Silas and mother there too, Mrs. Silas.

JC: Do you know their Indian names?

ES: Uh, I forget his name now. David Silas' mother. I don't know his name...forgot it. I know Old Silas (inaudible). David Silas grandma!

JC: Is that Old Silas' mother?

ES: Yes. His old man named David.

ES: Hey Charlie!

JC: He's maybe busy right now. So that's Old Silas' mother here, #1, or father?

ES: David Silas' grandma.

JC: And is that Old Silas mother?

ES: Ya. Her daughter right here.

JC: Her daughter is the wife of Old Silas then.

ES: Ya.

JC: Do you know her Indian name? This is #1.

ES: Huh?

JC: Do you know her Indian name?

ES: Indian name! That's what I was going to ask Charlie.

JC: Okay.

...

ES: MacKenzie, Joe.

JC: MacKenzie Joe?

ES: He come from Fort Norman. Joe.

JC: That's the one that is just downriver from #1, adjacent to it, just the boards. Doesn't seem to have a number on it. He came from, you said...

ES: I don't know what he does. That time I was small kid.

JC: Um hum.

ES: 1927 I think.

136

JC: Um hum. 1927. You don't know who built that grave?

ES: No.

JC: Do you know who built this one?

ES: This one here...David Silas' grandma.

JC: Uh huh. You don't know who built it, do you? Do you know who built that? No.

ES: David Silas' mother, what his name Indian way?

Charlie Johnson: Uh, no I don't know.

ES: I know Old Silas here and his wife alongside.

Charlie Johnson: Ya.

ES: David Silas' mother.

CJ: I don't know what he called her though. I know Old Silas.

ES: This one here. (Indian phrase) What his name?

CJ: ?? David Silas ?? David Silas.

ES: David Silas hu tsing!

CJ: Ya.

ES: What his name?

CJ: That old lady Old Silas?

ES: Old Silas, his name, his wife!

CJ: ??

ES: Ya, ya.

CJ: I don't know.

ES: What old man name before?

CJ: Dechó sing.

173

ES: Dechó sing.

JC: Again, one more time. Again.

ES: Dechó sing.

JC: That's this lady here...

ES: That Mrs.

JC: David Silas' grandma, #1.

ES: Mrs. Dechó sing.

JC: Good.

ES: Man named it Indian way!

JC: Okay, that's his wife!

ES: Ya, that's his wife, ya.

JC: Okay, good. Thank you.

ES: And David Silas buy everything, this one here. Grave.

JC: He bought it?

ES: Ya, this one too. David Silas.

JC: Okay. Uh huh. Was David Silas' grandma Wolf or Crow? Do you know ?

ES: David Silas' mother.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Crow.

JC: Crow. So his grandma also Crow...

ES: Crow too.

JC: #1, she's a Crow lady.

ES: This one Wolf.

JC: Old Silas is Wolf and his wife is...

ES: Crow.

JC: Crow, in #4. Thank you. For 3, Mr. Simon doesn't know for sure. Did Old Silas live here for a long time?

ES: Huh?

JC: Old Silas, he lived here for a long time?

ES: Long time, all his life here.

JC: Uh huh, uh huh. And his wife and her mother here too?

ES: Um hum.

ES: This old lady when she died, was 100 year old.

JC: Really, do you know when she died?

ES: I don't know. Not in Fort Selkirk at that time.

JC: Oh, you'd gone already.

ES: Ya, I was out some place.

JC: Okay, again that's #1 we're referring to and...

ES: Um hum. This one here Charlie Johnson mother.

JC: Charlie Nelson's mother.

ES: Ya, Charlie Johnson mother. This one - no, this one down here.

JC: Mr. Simon doesn't know #6. You don't know this one at all. Okay, we'll just turn it off for a sec.

JC: Mr. Simon thinks #3 is Laura ... what's her last name?

208

ES: Laura Ellis?

HB: Laura Alfred.

ES: Alfred, eh?

JC: Laura Alfred.

ES: She got married to Peter Ellis eh? Sure, Laura Alfred.

JC: Uh huh, uh huh.

ES: Laura Alfred.

JC: And do you know who made this grave then?

ES: I don't know who put in this one. Peter Ellis I guess.

CJ: Peter Ellis, ya.

JC: Peter, what's his last name?

ES: Peter Ellis.

JC: Peter Ellis.

JC: Peter Ellis, who was that, her son, her husband, her ?

HB: ??? married to Peter Ellis huh?

ES: Huh?

HB: She married to Peter Ellis huh?

JC: Ah, that's her husband.

??: Ya, that's the second, the second one...no married in church...

JC: Right. Good enough.

ES: That's why she's still named Laura Alfred.

JC: Okay. And you think he put up the grave for her.

ES: Ya.

HB: Ya.

JC: Good.

ES: This one here, one of his sons.

JC: That's just one downriver...

ES: Ya, Laura's son.

JC: Toward the river. It doesn't have a marker, it has four sticks. 222
And that's Laura Alfred's son?

ES: Um hum. Laura Alfred.

JC: And do you remember what his name was?

ES: I don't know his name...was a baby.

JC: But it was just a baby when he died.

ES: Ya.

HB: Got no name.

JC: Uh huh.

HB: Not baptized.

ES: Me, uh, you and I would dig here?

HB: Ya.

JC: So you dug for Laura Alfred.

ES: We buried her right here, ya.

JC: Harry Baum and Mr. Edward Simon buried Laura Alfred, who was married to Mr. Ellis, or who was living with Mr. Ellis.

ES: 1942.

HB: 1942, ya.

ES: 1942 she died.

JC: Okay. Again #2, MacKenzie Joe.

ES: I don't know last name. Joe MacKenzie.

JC: And he was from Fort Norman you said or from...

ES: He come from Fort Norman, ya. MacKenzie.

JC: I made an error on that earlier, I didn't think it had a number but it does. just downriver from #1.

237

...

HB: That's true.

ES: That true that time. A lot of people died that year.

JC: Was that 1925?

ES: No a long time.

JC: Before that?

ES: 1927, I think.

HB: Ya.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: 1927.

HB: This one here. His friend going, coming down.

JC: Uh huh.

HB: His friend you know? He going to take it home. So he bury about three feet down I guess. His wife, way up above. Way above. Stay there. And David Silas say he carried down to boat. He pass out before he get into boat.

ES: Oh...

HB: He take it back.

ES: Nothing in.

HB: Nothing in, ya.

JC: Because he was sick then?

HB: Ya, he was sick.

ES: They make hospital for people down here you know, people. Bad flu, eh!

JC: Uh huh.

ES: By old school. They make hospital there. Lots of nurse there come in. But they didn't save people. Lots of them will die that year, 1927. More than 15 I think. Bad flu.

JC: Were lots of children or old people....

ES: Old people ya, old people.

JC: What about kids? Some kids too?

ES: No.

JC: Just old people.

...

HB: He got lots of money to come in. Pretty thick purse, purse, you know, money purse. Pretty thick. He try to give it to you and wife. No, no, not my money, say wife. He put inside his pocket. He had enough money.

ES: Gee!

JC: MacKenzie Joe. (Laughter) Number 8 has got Gladys Baum on it but that's not right. 268

ES: Ya, Julia, Julia Rose.

JC: Julia Rose.

ES: Ya, that's Charlie Johnson's mother.

JC: Charlie Johnson's mother.

ES: And Baum, that's Copper Peter's wife.

JC: Copper Peter's wife.

ES: Ya.

JC: Gladys Baum was Copper Peter's wife.

ES: Ya. One buried here, one buried here.

JC: Oh I see, so there are two people buried here.

ES: Two of them.

JC: And now, with Gladys Baum...

ES: Ya, this one here...

JC: Is one?

ES: Ya, this one here is Charlie Johnson's mother, this one. Copper Peter wife.

JC: Copper Peter's wife.

ES: Wife, ya.

JC: Copper Peter's wife is downriver side and Charlie Johnson's mother 273
is upriver, away from the river.

ES: They didn't have this ??? huh?

JC: That's what it says here, 1944 it says.

ES: 1944, that a long time ago.

JC: Did Copper Peter's wife come from this country? Right here?

ES: Ya, her name is Lily!

JC: Lily?

ES: Lily Baum.

JC: Lily Baum.

ES: I think Lily Baum. Ya, Lily Baum.

JC: Uh huh. Okay.

(Background noise)

JC: This one here, now we're now looking at #9.

ES: Uh, this one...Charlie. Oh, this one Charlie Johnson daddy I think, this one here. Little Johnny. His name is Little Johnny. 286

JC: Okay. That's #9. I'm just going to stop first now at that Gladys Baum. Do you know, just a second, for #8. Do you know who built that big, in the back there's that great plank. Do you know who put that up?

ES: Huh?

JC: Who built this whole grave here.

ES: Uh huh.

JC: Who built that, do you know who made it?

ES: I don't know who made it, no.

JC: Uh huh. But that's...it's been like that for a long time has it? With that tall thing in the back?

ES: Ya.

JC: Do you know, were these two women, were they Crow or Wolf?

ES: Both Wolf.

JC: They both a gay.

ES: Both ya.

JC: Both Wolf. So Copper Peter was Crow?

ES: Copper Peter a Crow, ya.

JC: Okay.

ES: Charlie Johnson is a Wolf too.

JC: Is he?

ES: His mother Wolf.

JC: Uh huh, and you?

ES: I'm Crow.

JC: You're Crow. Ya. Good.

ES: Over there, see that big poplar tree?

JC: Ya, I do.

ES: No tree there.

JC: There's no...

ES: Here, everything grow up. Used to be open here.

JC: Uh huh. Uh huh.

ES: Little Johnny that one.

JC: #9. Little Johnny?

(Background noise)

JC: You think, you think...

ES: Lily Johnson, I think this one.

JC: #9.

ES: Charlie Johnson daddy I think, alongside his wife.

ES: Charlie!

JC: We're talking about #11 and you say that's, who's this one?

ES: Joe McGinty.

JC: Joe McGinty. And who was his daddy or his mom?

312

ES: Peter McGinty's son.

JC: Peter McGinty's son.

ES: Ya.

JC: Do you know when he died? Do you know what year?

ES: I don't know. That time I was way up, Big Salmon, me, that summer.

(Background noise)

JC: Okay. Who built the grave, do you know? Do you know who built it?

ES: I don't know.

JC: You weren't here then.

ES: This one here Alex Coward wife, Mrs. Alex Coward.

JC: Mrs. Alex Coward.

ES: He married to Indian before.

JC: Okay.

ES: Ya, Alice.

JC: Peter McGinty's...

ES: Ya, Peter McGinty's daughter.

JC: And that is...

ES: That's his brother right here.

JC: Okay, and that's the middle one. I'll just get a number for that. Excuse me. Now this, we're talking about #27. That was the first Mrs. Coward. Okay, do you know this one here? Can you tell me with these two, was he Crow or was he Wolf?

322

ES: Crow.

JC: Crow. This is a...

ES: Crow.

JC: Both the McGinty kids were Crow.

ES: Ya.

JC: So their daddy was Wolf. And what was their mom's name? Do you know? What was their mother's name?

ES: Um, I just can't remember the mother's name.

JC: That's okay, we don't need the word.

ES: Susan, I think. I don't know.

JC: Okay. Their mother...

ES: Their mother name Susie.

JC: Their mother was Susie. But you don't know her Indian name at all?

ES: No.

JC: No.

ES: Indian way, I don't know. I don't know all this one here, this part.

JC: Do you think they're before your time?

ES: Huh?

JC: You think that's before you were born? Some of these?

ES: Ya, I think so.

JC: Do you know anything about these posts here? Did anybody ever talk about these poles? 337

ES: No tree, nothing here.

JC: Right.

CJ: Look at that, big poplars right there.

JC: What about these tall poles here? Did you know anything about those? Did people ever talk about what they meant?

ES: Nothing, no tree here used to be.

JC: Um hum.

?: Just like that... They make some kind of thing, I don't know. I don't know what that means.

JC: Mr. Simon thinks that these poles are sort of like outside people. You think maybe that those Tlingit Indians who came in here did that?

ES: Huh?

JC: That that's where they got... You don't think that people here made these?

ES: I don't know, I don't know what that means.

JC: Okay, okay.

ES: Something like a boat here, I don't know.

JC: It looks like a boat.

(Background noise)

JC: Do you remember, were they painted red in the old days? Was it white or...

ES: This one, this one outside made.

JC: Outside made, again.

ES: Ya.

JC: And what color? Was it white or red or just like this?

ES: No, top red and supposed to be white all... All top red used to be.

JC: For all of them? How about...here's one that has the tops that are green.

ES: Green.

JC: Some were green and some were red?

ES: Ya, some red, some green.

JC: And did people paint those here or did that come...would they come out from outside with the colors on them? Did people get the paint here? Do the painting?

ES: Um hum.

JC: Here. So the little post is...

ES: And this one, that one too. I don't know who this one here.

JC: He's talking about 34 now and Mr. Simon doesn't know.

ES: Know down here.

JC: Are we at 34 now?

ES: John Baum and his wife.

HB: Ya, ya, I think so.

JC: Who is that one?

ES: John Baum.

JC: John Baum?

ES: Him and his wife. Both.

JC: John Baum, oh sure. And that would be #34. Do you know their Indian names?

ES: Suñ duk.

JC: Again.

ES: Suñ duk.

JC: Okay, is that...

?: Suñ duk.

ES: Suñ duk, ya, John Baum.

JC: John Baum. Okay, do you know his wife's name?

ES: What his wife's name again?

HB: Oh, I don't know.

ES: Cò chia!

HB: Cò chia.

ES: Cò chia. Indian way.

JC: Again please.

ES: Cò chia.

JC: Cò chia.

HB: Cò chia.

JC: Cò chia.

ES: I don't know what they call it, white man way.

JC: Ya. Who was...was he Crow or Wolf? John Baum.

ES: John Baum a Crow, his wife Wolf. Ya, that's the one, this one here.

HB: How about this?

ES: This one here...

JC: Now talking about #35.

HB: You do that.

?: ?????

ES: This one here. I don't know. I think that...

JC: But you say these were bought outside and brought in, 34 and 35, these two, they came from outside, store bought?

ES: Huh?

JC: You said that they were made outside, these graves? And...

HB: Ya, made outside.

JC: Uh huh.

HB: (Inaudible) he come in by steamboat.

ES: Who this one here?

Helen Dobrowolsky: This one that says Laura Silas and it's...

ES: Laura Ellis, eh?

JC: It's #32.

ES: Laura Ellis huh?

HB Laura what?

JC: Ellis.

HD: Ellis. Oh, Laura Ellis.

ES: Alfred. Laura Alfred.

JC: Her husband was Ellis you said.

ES: Laura Alfred, this one.

JC: I think earlier they were talking.

ES: Her mother there.

384

JC: So it's Laura Alfred, 32, and 33 is her mother. What's her name? What's her mother's name in the Indian way, do you know?

ES: Mother's name was...

HB: Should ask Martha Silas, she know.

JC: Ya.

ES: Mrs. Alfred there, this one her daughter.

JC: So up there, that wasn't Laura Alfred, where we thought it was?

HB: No, no, right here.

JC: There's a big section on the tape I will erase.

HD: Okay.

JC: Handle that later. Do you know who made these graves?

ES: That's his mother for sure down there.

JC: Do you know who made them? Who made the houses. Were they from outside or did somebody make them here?

ES: No, this one here, you and I we built.

HB: I think so yes.

ES: Ya.

JC: Mr. Baum and Mr. Simon

HB: (Inaudible) and this one here.

JC: Right, okay. And so you built the fence?

?: Uh huh.

HD: Do you remember what color it used to be? Did you have it painted?

ES: Her mother die before Laura. Ya, this one here.

HD: Harry Baum just said that #37, Laura Alfred...

JC: Thirty two.

HD: Thirty two, Laura Alfred's grave used to be painted white and he and Mr. Simon built the fence around the grave.

ES: Well, I don't know where Lena Alfred (inaudible) that fence you know.

JC: Is this part all really old? Do you know anybody over here at all?

ES: I don't know this one here.

JC: Okay.

(Background noise)

JC: Do you remember what these used to look like when you where young? Were they all white?

ES: Uh huh. This one here, who's that? 1938.

JC: No, that's just the number that they've got here. This one, #38, Mr. Baum said it was handmade?

(Background noise)

ES: That's our job here.

HB: What?

ES: You and I.

HB: Ya.

ES: Lena Alfred.

HB: Ya.

JC: Number 38?

ES: Lena.

JC: Lena Alfred?

422

ES: Yes. That's Laura's sister.

JC: Oh, and you and Mr. Baum, that's Edward Simon and Mr. Harry Baum, you did this?

ES: Hum?

JC: You and Mr. Baum made this?

ES: Ya, we made this one, handmade, me and Harry Baum.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya, our job this one too.

JC: How can you tell? That's...you do special kind of work...

ES: Ya, we use saw you know. We make a ball here.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: That's poplar tree.

JC: Poplar. What kind of saw did you use to make those round balls?

ES: Oh, with a knife, we make it.

JC: Hand knife.

ES: Handmade.

JC: That's lovely. And this part, just down sort of the collar.

ES: Ya.

JC: Under the bow, is that handmade?

ES: Ya, we cut right around here with a handsaw.

JC: With a handsaw.

ES: This way, notch it in here.

JC: But the ball you did by hand?

ES: Ya, by hand.

JC: With a knife.

ES: Everything by hand. This one too by hand.

(Background noise)

JC: Uh huh.

ES: This one here...

JC: Did you make this one as well? We're now at #39.

434

ES: This one, we made this one. Who's that...I've forgotten now.

(Background noise)

ES: One is his brother I think. This one here.

JC: Who's brother?

(Background noise)

ES: Fred, Fred Alfred.

JC: Fred Alfred...

ES: Fred Alfred that one is.

JC: #39. And it's just downriver from 38, toward the river. And did you make this one too?

ES: Uh huh. Handmade.

JC: But did you do it?

ES: Ya.

JC: You and Harry Baum?

ES: Ya.

JC: Together.

ES: Ya, me and Harry Baum.

JC: And the same, you did the ball by hand and you used a saw for this collar and for the rest.

ES: Um hum.

JC: And it's all poplar or just the posts?

ES: Ya, poplar.

JC: And what about this part?

ES: This one outside stick.

JC: So the sticks came from outside and the posts came from poplar, local poplar.

ES: That one there, we use shiplap.

JC: Uh huh. And were these two, were they Crow or Wolf?

ES: Huh?

JC: Were they Crow or Wolf.

ES: Both Wolf.

JC: Both Wolf. Okay.

ES: I don't know...

JC: Number 40?

ES: Got name on it here.

JC: Yes, Fred Alfred.

ES: Is John Alfred brother.

JC: John Alfred's brother...oh, Johnny Alfred is still with us. Ya.

ES: Ya, John Alfred, up there, his brother.

JC: Who was their mother?

ES: Was Wolf.

JC: So, they're Wolf.

ES: Ya.

JC: Who was their mother?

ES: I don't know, she died a long time ago, before I was born.

JC: Okay. Do you remember when Fred Alfred died? Were you here then?

ES: Ya. John Alfred he got different mother too.

JC: Um hum.

ES: Old Alfred he got two wives eh? First wife die, after that he married to another one. And John Alfred there see. 454

JC: From the second wife.

ES: Ya.

JC: And Fred Alfred was from the first wife.

ES: Uh huh. One of my daughter.

JC: These two over here?

ES: Ya.

JC: I'm just going to go and get the numbers for these two. And again you did them by...the little balls on top by hand?

ES: Ya that one. You can pick them up already.

JC: Okay. 30 and 31. You did work together to build graves a lot then, you and Mr. Baum? Is that right?

ES: Ya. Her sister (?) lost sight two years ago. But, I don't know.

(Background noise)

JC: This is C1.

ES: Gracy here too someplace.

CJ: I don't know. Look no last name.

ES: I don't know.

CJ: I don't know too.

JC: That's #C1.

CJ: (Inaudible)

ES: Right here we're not putting a fence.

JC: Toward the river for #30.

ES: Alongside. Gracy.

463

JC: Gracy?

ES: My daughter.

JC: Uh huh. Gracy Simon?

ES: This one here Ada, Ada Simon.

JC: Number 30 is Ada. Okay. Good. And I think maybe a correction from what we thought Mr. Simon said earlier...we should check back on the tape a bit. But Gracy is buried just to the right of Ada.

ES: Uh huh, Ada.

JC: And is now #30 is Ada and Gracy doesn't have a number but there's a little post...

ES: One family, one place.

JC: One family, one place, it would make it much easier...

ES: It's got no lettering. Now up there...in Pelly Crossing.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: ??

JC: Uh huh.

ES: They make it ? for one family, now.

JC: So you know...

ES: Ya, they got name on all of them now.

JC: Uh huh.

(Background noise)

HB: With the three cross on top there.

JC: Yes.

HB: One of...my wife there.

ES: Huh?

HB: My wife Jessie.

ES: Oh ya.

HB: My daughter.

JC: With the three crosses?

HB: Ya.

JC: This is Mr. Baum talking. Which one is...

HB: Jessie Robert, they call her, Jessie Baum now.

JC: Uh huh.

HB: The three crosses on top of it.

JC: The three crosses. Who are the other two?

ES: One his sister.

HB: Huh.

ES: One his sister.

HB: This one Jessie, my wife. This one my daughter.

ES: Your daughter.

HB: Ya.

JC: Helen has this on tape I think from earlier. Okay, Ada, and this 486 is #30, died 19... what year? You said 1937?

ES: Ya, 1937.

JC: That's for #30.

ES: I fly back...

JC: And that's Ada.

ES: Fly back from Mayo, I bring her home with plane...with plane...I left my daughter over there with my mother over there in Mayo. And I bring them back after, all the time. Then my wife fly back. That 1937.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: This one here after that eh? This one here 19... 1939 I think this one.

JC: This is #31, and you built it again? You and Mr. Baum?

ES: Ya.

JC: And you probably told me who was here but could you say again?

ES: Cecil.

493

JC: Again.

ES: Cecil Silas.

JC: Cecil Silas, uh huh. Was he just a little child?

ES: Uh huh. David Silas' son.

JC: Do you remember how old he was when he died?

ES: 1938 I think. 1938 I think he died, this one here round about six or seven year old.

JC: Uh huh.

HB: I was around.

ES: Ya, you were around.

JC: Ya, and you built this too.

ES: Ya.

JC: These are poplar again?

ES: Poplar tree all.

JC: Right, all the posts.

ES: This one too. Me and Harry Baum we make it.

JC: Ya, you made a lot of...

ES: By hand.

JC: A lot of them by hand.

ES: All those two too.

JC: Yes.

HB: Benny Baum, Walter Baum. Three brother I got here.

JC: Somewhere. But you're not sure where.

(Background noise)

HB: I not been there that time.

JC: Ya, it's Mr. Baum speaking.

HB: I think this one, I guess.

JC: Do you remember what it looked like over there when you were younger? Were all those houses still standing? Even if you don't know who's there, were they all standing? Do you remember what it looked like?

Tape runs out.

End of side 1, tape 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Edward Simon Interview Transcript

Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985. Notes by Sharon Sims.

Tape 1, Side 2

Julie Cruikshank: I'm talking again with Mr. Edward Simon. We're in the graveyard at Fort Selkirk, the Indian graveyard. But we may move on now toward the other end of the town.

Charlie Johnson: I tell a story about her. Good medicine.

Julie Cruikshank: Um hum. I heard that story. They shot him through?

Charlie Johnson: They followed him. They shoot a moose.

JC: Um hum.

CJ: Snowshoe get caught, he fall down, through the snow.

JC: Um hum.

(Background noise)

CJ: Moose horn.

JC: Um hum.

CJ: Go right through you.

JC: Out the back.

CJ: Ya, he hear about it, good medicine man.

JC: Ya.

ES: He hurt himself after.

CJ: From there. Caribou! They live with caribou two year.

JC: Really.

CJ: Eagle bring him home. Already in airplane. Good medicine man.

ES: One good year he stay with the caribou too they said.

JC: Abraham?

ES: Caribou, ya. Long time ago.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya.

CJ: Abraham father-in-law.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Indian way, they call him eté glow!

JC: Uh huh.

CJ: Ya. That was his name, eté glow.

ES: I said where's Indian. He stay one year with the caribou after that you know, he fly home. He fly back. He hear him singing up there, you know.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Round and round and round, pretty soon he land.

CJ: Big eagle.

ES: One year he stay with caribou there, they said.

JC: Wonderful, ya.

CJ: He say you jump! you jump! See that fellow come down he said and he land down there. No he don't hurt.

JC: Ya. That's wonderful.

CJ: That's true story too.

JC: I know, Mrs. Annie Ned told me that story too.

?: When he come back, no clothes, nothing.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: So this man go there, you know. Bring my clothes. There your clothes. He stay one year with caribou, they said.

JC: Could he hunt caribou after that? Or...

ES: Caribou, ya.

JC: But after that, could he shoot caribou anymore after that?

Bionic Secretary

CJ: No, no.

ES: No, that's old Indian story you know. Big eagle you know, eagle. He come you know and he stay with caribou. Caribou all run away, you know. They jump on top. He fly home. Just like airplane.

(Laughter)

CJ: When he got sick, he don't want to be buried here, so they buried him at Three Way Channel, on this side.

JC: Oh I see.

ES: Way down there, 17 miles from here.

CJ: They buried there.

ES: All by himself.

CJ: That's why he left that place, he don't want to be buried here.

JC: Uh huh.

CJ: So everybody went down there. When he died, they buried there.

JC: Ya. That's wonderful.

ES: Ya, I don't know.

...

HB: His wife go there said no don't go too close. He'll smell bad today.

(Laughter)

HB: That's why he give his clothes back. They smell like it, oh boy!

CJ: Can't stand it.

JC: People smell. (Chuckle)

HB: That's why they say the animal he smell you and run away.

JC: Ya.

ES: There's still one year with caribou.

HB: Aw gee, clothes always stink they said.

ES: After that he get used to people again. Pretty soon other people coming, he smelled them. Pretty soon, pretty soon, people come out, they said. Smell long way, they said.

(Laughter)

CJ: You been to farm out there? You been to farm?

JC: I haven't been down that way, no.

CJ: About two mile over there.

JC: Really.

CJ: They call it I think Swinehart. Sometime, Guy Swinehart. They build a farm there. They raised chickens, hay.

JC: Uh huh, oh ya. The farm.

Loree Stewart: Ya, the Swinehart farm.

CJ: (Inaudible)

JC: Okay, okay that's...

CJ: Put a little lake there. Lake there. Over there some place.

Helen Dobrowolsky: I was there this spring.

CJ: Ya, you been there.

HD: Ya, a couple of times. There's lots of trees and...

CJ: Did you see old building there?

HD: Well,... Ya, the building is falling down now.

...

JC: Do you remember that man who turned to caribou? Do you remember his Indian name?

ES: They call him eté glow.

JC: Eté glow. Okay.

ES: Eté glow, Indian way. Way before white man.

HB: Way before white man.

ES: Long time ago. How many years ago the first white man come in... 119
hunt a bear...first one come in this one, this way.

HB: Um hum.

ES: Hunting bear now. That was over a hundred year ago.

HB: Ya, long long time, more than that I guess.

JC: Um hum.

?: ?

ES: He was a kid, eight year old, yes when the big man come in here first time.

JC: Your father-in-law remembered.

ES: Ya.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya, my father-in-law. Old man. About eighty old. That time handsome big man, first white men come in Fort Selkirk.

JC: Uh huh.

?: They come up this way, by the river.

ES: A long time.

JC: Ya.

ES: But the old man was round about 90 year old. He die.

HB: He got three dogs, they big dog eh? Ya. He got two top dog.

ES: Two big dog. People trapping, you know. When they come to store, they take a load, eh and they send out two dogs. They take it home load and they make it turn around and go home! Go back!

HB: Oh no. No. That what he say. Shuck, shuck, shuck, shuck, shuck, shuck, that what he say. He'd turn around the dog, shuck, shuck, shuck, shuck he says...the dog go home.

ES: Go home.

(Laughter)

ES: The old Hudson Bay, you got store here before, rocks still there.

HB: Ya.

ES: We could show you that one too.

JC: You know where they are?

ES: Rock, ya.

JC: That would be great.

ES: The rock still there.

JC: Um hum.

ES: A long time ago.

HB: After you go...across to the mouth of Pelly, eh.

ES: Um hum.

(Garbled)

JC: What did you say his name was Mr. Simon? I just...

ES: Let's go this way, this way.

HB: This way.

ES: This way.

HB: Um hum.

ES: When we were work here.

JC: Here, and who did you say was buried here?

ES: When we were work here, the people they all just stand up back here. We buried this one here Lena Ellis.

JC: Lena Ellis.

ES: John Ellis' wife. Is a Wolf too.

JC: Uh huh. Do you know what year she died?

ES: Oh, let's see, 19..., Laura the first one died in 1942 and 19..., 157
1945 I think.

JC: Uh huh. And did they not put a house up for her?

ES: Huh?

JC: Was there a house put up for her, a graveyard, a fence? Was there a fence for her?

ES: Ya.

JC: When she died.

ES: Um hum.

JC: What happened? It's just gone.

ES: (Inaudible)

HB: They got no fence.

JC: Oh, don't know her. Okay.

ES: No fence. Ya, John Ellis, wife this one. I don't know who this one here. Oh...this one Lena for sure. Old man.

JC: That's A1?

ES: This one here.

JC: Abraham?

ES: No, Abraham he die way before. Lena.

JC: Some uncertainty.

HB: Suzy's clothes, white shirt, big stetson hat, go in the bush.

JC: This is Old Abraham?

184

HB: Ya, he don't want nobody to dress before he die. He too embarrassed.

JC: Was he around when you were a little kid?

HB: Ya.

ES: Ya. Small man.

JC: Uh huh.

HB: Strong.

ES: About that big skin on him.

Bruce Barrett: A wide man.

ES: He's got a packsack, about that wide and that long.

(Laughter)

ES: He pack whole moose! Small man!

(Laughter)

JC: Was he ever married at all?

ES: After, after, he driving old moose out in the wood, he carry the whole thing home. No dog.

HB: He don't want dogs around.

JC: Was he ever married or did he ever have any kids or no?

ES: No he live here all the time...

HB: No.

JC: Just by himself.

ES: All his life.

JC: Ya.

HB: And Abraham got daughter. Doesn't want to go crazy I guess.

ES Her daughter.

HB: Ya.

ES: Ya. He got daughter. I don't know where he got buried here. I don't know. I don't know where.

JC: Was he Crow or Wolf?

HB: Crow.

ES: Crow. Abraham, Crow. First one they kill you know. He pack, he 200 pack half a moose. He's a small man. Half a moose he pack one time.

JC: Do you remember his Indian name?

ES: Huh?

JC: Do you remember his Indian name.

HB & ES: Shée, shée.

(Laughter)

JC: Can you say it once more?

HB: Shée.

JC: Shée.

ES: Oh yes, Kó tee do you think is this one.

HB: This one... ?

ES: I don't know. For sure Lena that one there.

JC: Who was that person who was drewa, drewa?

ES Joe, Joe McGinty. Indian word drewa.

JC: Joe McGinty. Good, and we marked his grave earlier.

ES: That Taylor down there.

JC: Who was that one? Mr. Baum is saying that in #46, the little 221 holes had a mirror in them and you could see them on the posts.

?: (Inaudible)

JC: Ya, I've heard about that before, I've just never seen one.

HB: They all color.

BB Ya, they must come off, they're probably here somewhere.

JC: There's a need for the corner posts then.

HB: The wrong thing....use glass.

JC: Ya.

ES: Now this...

JC: This is a sunken grave #18. And you said...who was there?
Albert?

ES: Albert, that, in this one.

JC: Old Albert.

ES: Last name I don't know.

JC: Oh, okay. It's fallen down and it's sunken and that's the only information.

JC: In the Taylor and Drury Store in the centre of the town. Do you 232
remember bringing furs in here or...

ES: Huh?

JC: Did you bring furs in here and sold them here?

ES: Ya. T & D sold them at Schofield up there, Bill Schofield.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: After the hunt they buy our...

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya, right here. T & D used to be.

JC: Who was the trader when you were here?

ES: Joe Menzies used to be storekeeper here.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Joe Menzies after that and, Archie, Archie McLennan.

CJ: Ya, Archie MacLennan run this store then, he work for Taylor &
Drury.

ES: Ya, Archie MacLennan. After Joe Menzies.

CJ: Joe Menzies.

HD: Joe Menzies would have worked here too?

ES & CJ: Ya.

HD: Good.

ES: Oh, about 200 year old this store here.

JC: You think that, ya.

ES: Gee, look pretty good yet.

ES: Way first man, he put a store this one here,...Frank Vodicka does it.

CJ: Ya.

ES: Way before I was born.

JC: Frank?

ES: Frank Vodicka.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Vodicka.

ES: Frank Vodicka put store there, after that.

CJ: (Inaudible) Taylor & Drury take over.

ES: After that Taylor and Drury buy off from Frank Vodicka. Ya. They ever sell lots of fur used to be here. 249

JC: Ya, I'll bet, I'll bet. Is that where you lay it out, right there in the middle of the floor?

ES: Got some tags yet.

?: \$900 worth of fur.

JC: Do you want to come out here we can talk?

ES: There's a warehouse back here.

JC: Okay, tell me.

ES: Maybe they tear it down I guess.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Oh it's still here.

JC: Now what was that? An old ware...

ES: Warehouse, ya, it had flour and sugar and stuff. I left my rope here. Maybe Alex Coward take it, I don't know.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Had a trapline that time, right down to Dawson.

JC: Now they call this a stable. Is this where...

ES: Ya, this for flour and sugar here you know.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Taylor and Drury warehouse, this is it.

JC: So Mr. Simons says the stable was actually a warehouse. You're not referring to that building over there? No. 263

(Background Noise)

JC: What's in the storehouse? What did they keep in the storehouse?

ES: Huh?

JC: What did they store out here? All their...

ES: They had a warehouse.

JC: Okay.

ES: Flour and stuff and sugar. What else? Lard and bacon and everything hanging down...

JC: Uh huh... The steamboat line.

ES: My own line. I used to catch them here.

JC: In the winter?

ES: 1949.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Was in 1949 I started work for, I started work on the highway, highway building that time. Mannix. I started working for Mannix. I keep more work, work. After I finish, two year I work for Fred Mannix. After that I work for John Ewing one year. From then to 1953 I started working for company till 1979.

JC: I see, okay.

ES: Twenty-six year I work at Elsa.

JC: I see. And that's where you went after you lived here then?

ES: Huh?

JC: After you moved from here, you went up towards Elsa?

ES: Ya.

JC: And lived there?

ES: I cache my ? line here. By Archie MacLennan here. It hang down here used to be

JC: What kind of line?

ES: Archie MacLennan.

JC: Okay, and in what did you say you...

ES: The storekeeper.

JC: Uh huh, and what did you hang here? What did you hang here?

ES: Salmon lines.

JC: Okay.

ES: My raft, line, no it's not a line, ?? line.

JC: Sure.

ES: I used to catch them here, you know.

JC: Uh huh. Mr. Devore, can you tell me a bit about him?

ES: Ya, a trapper.

303

JC: Uh huh.

ES: He used to trap here.

JC: And he lived here when he came into town?

ES: Ya.

JC: We're in George Devore's house.

ES: White man.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: George Devore.

JC: Was he married to a woman from here?

ES: Huh.

JC: Did he have a wife from here?

ES: Ya. He was single one, after that he got married. He got one boy.

JC: Who did he marry?

ES: His wife, no I don't know. He got little boy. He married his wife about four years. His wife died, eh.

JC: Was she from here? Was she from Fort Selkirk?

ES: Ya, and after that he quit here and then he go outside. He take his little boy with him. George Devore...maybe they die too, he old.

JC: Okay, so his wife wasn't from Fort Selkirk.

ES: White lady.

JC: Okay, good. We're now at the RCMP Post.

316

ES: Ya. Here RCMP.

JC: Ya.

ES: RCMP Post. Mr. Cameron here.

JC: Did you know him pretty well? You knew him pretty well?

ES: Oh yes. He stay here a long time. One day he come in here, 1931 I was married. The year 1931. Cameron come at same time. When I get married at Shaver's, Mr. Cameron there too.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya.

JC: Who was your wife? Was she from here?

ES: Huh?

JC: Your wife, was she from here?

ES: Ya, she come up from Dawson.

JC: What's her name? Or what was her name before she got married to you?

ES: Who?

JC: Your wife.

ES: Margaret.

JC: Margaret.

ES: Ya, Margaret Simon.

JC: And before she was Simon, what was her name when she was a girl? What was her Daddy's name?

ES: Margaret Jonathan, supposed to be.

JC: Okay.

?: RCMP here.

ES: That's Alec Coward house.

336

JC: Next door.

ES: Ya. This one here.

JC: So Coward married a girl from here first and then he had another wife Kathleen.

ES: Who?

JC: Coward.

ES: Ya, he got Indian girl before. Her name Alice.

JC: And what was her name? Her daddy's name?

ES: Who?

JC: His first wife?

ES: McGinty.

JC: Alice McGinty.

ES: Peter McGinty's daughter.

JC: Uh huh. And then she died?

ES: Ya, she died, ya. This one here Alec Coward's.

JC: Did you know when Alec Coward came into the country?

ES: Oh, he been here a long time. Back when I was little boy, that time he come in Yukon. Ever since stay here till 1950...1955...and then Minto, stay there. 1955, 1958 I think he went out. That's when his wife died. He go to Vancouver, his wife she die operation, eh?

JC: Uh huh.

ES: And come back and uh, they caught big wind boat like that ya.

JC: Uh hum.

ES: Boat. Big wave. On the ocean. And they ? her~~e~~ again right here for an operation.

JC: Oh dear.

ES: Mrs. Coward was there. I forgot what his name again.

JC: Alice.

ES: No.

JC: You mean the other one.

ES: Was a white lady.

JC: Kathleen.

ES: Used to be a schoolteacher here.

JC: Ya, Kathleen?

ES: Ya, ya that's her.

JC: And so Alice died after that operation?

ES: Um hum. ??? rest in Vancouver. And after that he come home.

JC: Um.

ES: To Skagway you know, from there you going to come over train. They caught by wind, big wave, big boat you know.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Like that. ??

JC: Oh dear. That sounds terrible.

ES: They fly him into Whitehorse.

JC: And she died.

ES: Whitehorse, she die.

JC: Oh dear. I'm sorry.

ES: They put new floor too?

JC: Ya, they're fixing this one up too. What do you think of it? Do you like the way they're fixing these buildings up? 368

ES: Huh?

JC: Do you think they're doing a good job with these buildings?

ES: Ya. She was a teacher too, Kathleen eh?

JC: Pardon?

ES: She was a teacher too.

JC: Um hum.

ES: She was a teacher.

JC: Kathleen?

ES: Ya. Kathleen was a teacher. A big church. That time she went to big minister that time. She died you know. She married people too.

JC: Ya, I heard that. Ya.

ES: She beat me!

JC: She did.

ES: Ya. She talk Indian right too. Hard work too.

JC: I heard she did that. She could speak...

ES: Ya, she talk Indian. Someplace, I can't speak her word ???? she beat me. (Laughter)

JC: That's really something.

ES: Gee whiz! (Laughter)

JC: Um hum.

ES: This one here Zimmerlee.

JC: Again?

ES: Zimmerlee house.

JC: Zimmerlee.

ES: Ya, he's at the trading post way up Russell Creek.

JC: That's the building that's now marked garage.

ES: Ya, Zimmerlee.

JC: Where did he have a trading post? Up Ross River?

ES: Hum?

JC: Where did he have a trading post?

ES: Way up Russell Creek.

JC: Russell Creek, I know where that is. Ya.

ES: You got two house here. Two.

JC: Ya. I'm standing beside the sunken foundation of the Hudson Bay Building, well the foundation. 391

ES: This one Hudson Bay.

JC: Ya, do you remember when this store was up?

ES: But, they stay here. Store up here.

JC: And they live here?

ES: Ya. That rock way, that rock up here. First Hudson Bay coming this way. They got a store there someplace. Right there, rock...

JC: The very early, the very first Hudson's Bay?

ES: No. They got wooden house I think.

JC: Do you mean that was the very first place?

ES: Ya. They make a store you know and it rock.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Long time ago, you know. They got for store rock.

JC: One hundred and some years ago?

ES: Ya, some there yet, you know. Up here someplace.

JC: Mr. Simon is saying that the original site of the Hudson's Bay Store was behind the foundation that's now down next to the Zimmerlee

JC: house. It's not the one that's marked...it's...one toward the cookhouse from the deep foundation. In other words, there are two foundations and this is the one toward the cookhouse. He's pointing to the rockpile directly behind it. Hm. Mr. Simon's saying...

ES: This down here.

JC: This is between the two foundations.

ES: This building here you know. Used to be saloon here this it, 406 before.

JC: Really?

ES: Something like a cantalon(?) They call it a saloon huh?

JC: Uh huh.

ES: White man drinking whiskey.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Right here.

JC: Right between the two foundations?

ES: All tear down, ya. Used to be right here Hudson Bay Store.

JC: This is the other foundation. We're now at the foundation that has the Hudson's Bay Company Store sign in front of it.

ES: Ya, this one here used to be Billy Schofield's store here.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya, they tear down.

JC: Um hum.

ES: And after that they put cement, everything. They put store there, Hudson Bay.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Billy Schofield before. They sell out to Hudson's Bay.

JC: Do you remember when he came here first?

ES: Huh?

JC: Do you remember when he came into the country?

ES: Who?

JC: Billy Schofield.

ES: Oh, when I was little boy.

JC: Okay, and was he...

ES: Long time.

JC: How long was he here then? Was he here for...

ES: Long time was here, boy.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Hudson Bay buy out this one here, 1940 I think.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Hudson Bay buy out.

JC: Okay. Do you remember lots of houses along here?

ES: Oh ya, lots of house.

JC: We're now getting toward the Indian village...

424

ES: They used to pull up boats here. Lots of boats you know. Supposed to be shipyard here. (Laughter)

JC: Really?

ES: Used to be Peter Ellis' house right here.

JC: Okay, now right upriver, away from the river from the sign that says boat landing. Peter Ellis house?

ES: Peter Ellis. Right here. Tear down.

JC: This would be a foundation directly behind the sign just over the pathway. There's the roadway.

ES: This one way up there is Johnny Anderson.

JC: Can we wait till we get up there? Maybe you can point it out to me. Peter Ellis is right here though, was he...

ES: Ya, lots of house tear down this way.

JC: Looking straight ahead, he's saying that they were lots...

ES: Oh maybe ten house, tear down.

JC: Okay.

ES: On this side too.

JC: Do you remember the names of the people who lived...some of the people who lived in the houses right down by the river?

ES: Ya, by riverbank?

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Oh lots of them, about ten house they all tear down.

JC: Do you know the names of some of the people who might have lived there?

ES: No. Um, Ben...I don't know his name, Ben, there Johnny and Big Jonathan. Tear down that one there not very long ago in 1940, in 1945...1946 they tear down.

JC: And they were all right next to the river. Right.

ES: This one here...

JC: This is the first house we're coming to now.

ES: Robert Joe.

445

JC: Robert Joe?

ES: Robert Joe house.

JC: The very first one, right here?

ES: This house.

JC: And who was Robert Joe? Was he .. can you tell me a bit about him?

ES: Huh?

JC: Can you tell me a bit about Robert Joe? Was he Crow or Wolf.

ES: Robert Joe and his wife still alive yet. Julia, Julia Roberts.

JC: Oh ya.

ES: Julia Roberts. Ya, that's his house here.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: And two more house here. Don't know...way before me. All tear down.

JC: This is directly to the right of the first house.

ES: At the end. See sharp point up there at top?

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Right to there lots of houses there be from here all the way up.

JC: Were there two rows?

ES: Ya.

JC: Two rows of houses?

ES: Ya.

JC: So this is Robert Joe's house.

ES: Ya, Robert Joe.

JC: Was he Crow or Wolf?

ES: Robert Joe was a Crow.

JC: Okay. Did he live here when you were a little kid then?

ES: Huh?

JC: Did he live here when you were a little boy?

ES: Ya. They were raised right here, I think.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Oh ya, four houses.

JC: That's #14 we're just talking about who was in. So that was Robert Joe's you're saying? And he's also saying that to the right of 14 there were two other houses. That's what we were just...

ES: Old Robert Joe, he build himself. He hew on both side, eh.

JC: Um?

ES: He hew on both side.

JC: Ya.

ES: Ya.

JC: He built this himself.

ES: Ya, he built himself.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: He hew on both side. Look at that. Good eh?

JC: Good work.

ES: This one Johnny Anderson house.

JC: Back there?

ES: This one.

JC: You mean that that...

ES: Top gone.

JC: The low one?

ES: The ?? down. Old Abraham.

JC: Okay. Maybe we'll wait until we get right beside those and then we'll talk about

ES: Huh?

JC: Maybe we'll walk over there and take a look at them.

ES: Ya.

JC: Okay, we're just coming up to Andrew Baum's house. And you say that's Harry Baum's daddy? 467

ES: Ya.

JC: And they're fixing it up now.

ES: Um hum.

JC: But we're going to walk back to the one behind. So now who did you say lived in this one here? This is #12. This one here.

ES: This one Johnny Anderson, this one here Abraham.

470

JC: Abrah who?

ES: Ya. Crow. Crow.

JC: Abraham?

ES: Ya, Abraham, ya.

JC: Old man?

ES: Old man.

JC: The old one with the pipe?

ES: That one there, we call him shée.

JC: Shée, okay.

ES: Old man.

JC: Yes.

ES: Strong.

JC: Right, right, right.

ES: That his house.

JC: That's #11 is his house and Johnny Anderson...

ES: Johnny Anderson.

JC: Is #12. Uh huh.

ES: He married to Abraham's daughter.

JC: Johnny Anderson is married to Abraham's daughter?

ES: Huh?

JC: Did you say Johnny Anderson was married to Abraham's daughter?

ES: Ya. He was a father-in-law.

JC: Uh huh. So he looked after him?

ES: Ya and he married to Sophie.

JC: And Sophie was Abraham's daughter?

ES: Sophie Abraham before. After that she married to Johnny Anderson, Sophie Anderson. Her name Sophie Anderson.

JC: You don't remember her Indian name?

ES: Uh.

JC: You remember her Indian name?

ES: Who?

JC: Shée's daughter.

ES: Shée daughter.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Sophie?

JC: Ya, her Indian name.

ES: Mosúa sea.

JC: Again please.

ES: Mosúa sea.

JC: Okay, could you say that one more time? Mosúa sea.

ES: Mosúa sea, ya.

JC: It must be funny for you to see this.

ES: John Anderson build this house.

JC: He did eh?

ES: Looks about eighteen feet long.

JC: Looks like it's about eighteen feet square I'd say.

ES: Old man Abraham here. That old man there. He pass away eh. People come there. They going there up. They see him. People see him standing on cross right here.

JC: They see a cross right in front of his house.

ES: Ya. He standing on cross right there.

JC: He's standing on the cross?

ES: In the air.

JC: In the air?

ES: Ya. Right on top of the house in the air...on a cross standing up I think.

JC: And he was on the cross?

ES: Ya. Body inside.

JC: Oh, I see. Boy. He was a powerful medicine man eh?

ES: Ya.

JC: Powerful doctor?

ES: Must be, must be pretty good old man.

JC: Ya.

ES: Go to heaven I think.

JC: Uh huh. When did he die? What year did he die? Do you know sort of? Were you a kid?

ES: 1938 for sure. 1938 I think.

JC: Were you here when he died? Or you just heard it?

ES: No. Hunt elk. Hunt moose eh?

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Put up some red meat. After while come back, we hear that he die before us. They bury up there. I don't know where they put it. House. This one here, Johnny Anderson move it. Used to be by the riverbank down there.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: He move up here.

JC: Who, Johnny Anderson moved it?

ES: Johnny Anderson. That's his son-in-law.

JC: This is #11.

ES: He moved this house up here.

JC: After he married his daughter he moved ...

Tape runs out.

End of tape 1, side 2.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Edward Simon Interview Transcript

Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985. Notes by Sharon Sims.

Tape 2, Side 1

Julie Cruikshank: Mr. Edward Simon. We're recording at Fort Selkirk and we're at house #11 now in the Indian village. We've just been talking about the fact that it belongs to old Abraham. And his daughter was married to Johnny Anderson who Mr. Simon says was a white man from Dawson. So we'll just proceed on now. Carry on.

Julie Cruikshank: Old Robert?

Edward Simon: Old Robert. Right here. Kó tee. Indian way is Kó 12 tee.

JC: Kó tee.

Edward Simon: Right here they tear down.

JC: This is just a pit just sort of in front of house #11, down in front. Great patch of raspberries and you can see that there's long grass in it. And his name was Kó tee?

ES: Kó tee.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Indian way Kó tee. Old Robert.

JC: We've passed right past Harry Baum's. We'll come back to it. Old Robert.

ES: Ya.

JC: Okay. Did you want to go back to the Baum house here and take a look at it?

ES: Hum?

JC: Did you want to walk back to the Baum house here and talk a little bit about it too?

ES: Ya.

JC: That house, Mr. Baum's house?

ES: Ya. Andrew Baum.

JC: Andrew Baum. You don't want to walk back there?

ES: Ya.

JC: Okay, we'll maybe talk about it when we come back.

ES: Die a long time ago.

JC: Billy Baum?

ES: Billy Baum's house tear down. Ben right here. Ben house. I don't know. Last name. I know Ben, that's all. Ben.

JC: Okay. They were two on the waterfront.

ES: Down here, Abraham. They move that house to back here.

JC: Then that's now house #11. Ya.

ES: Um hum. Here Tommy McGinty's house.

JC: Tommy McGinty's - this little one.

45

ES: Ya.

JC: Oh, do you want to look at Bobby for a second? Do you want to look at Bobby for a second?

(Laughter)

JC: Okay, this is Tommy McGinty's house?

ES: Ya.

JC: Did Tommy build it?

ES: Tommy McGinty, ya.

JC: He built it himself, good.

ES: This one here was Wilkinson, make this one here.

JC: Wilkinson?

ES: Ya, Wilkinson and...

JC: This is the wagon remains.

ES: And used to be soldier house up there.

JC: Right behind...

ES: He tear down and he hauled down with a dog team down this way.

JC: Toward the shore.

ES: Way down there. Hauled down.

JC: I see. So the soldier's house was back behind Tommy McGinty's house?

ES: Uh huh. This one Tommy McGinty.

JC: When did Tommy build this? Do you know?

ES: Huh?

JC: When did Tommy build this house?

ES: This one here?

JC: Ya.

ES: Oh, not very long ago.

(Background noise)

JC: Uh huh. Say 1938. This one was built.

ES: Tommy McGinty.

JC: We're talking about #10.

66

ES: Right here.

JC: Oops, don't trip.

ES: Tommy McGinty house.

JC: Oh.

(Background noise)

JC: As we pass #10....

JC: As we pass #10 we hear Mr. Johnson saying #10 is Copper Peter's house but Mr. Simon has said it was Tommy McGinty's. So we can check that later.

ES: Ball field here.

79

JC: A which field?

ES: Ball field.

JC: Really.

ES: All the time we play here this one.

JC: Oh, ball field. Sure.

ES: Ball field.

JC: Uh huh. So there was none of this poplar in here?

ES: Uh huh.

JC: And the grass was really short, all around here?

ES: Baseball.

JC: Did you play with kids from other places? Or was it just kids from Fort Selkirk...all played here together?

ES: Ya, uh huh. The crew come in here at 9 around? They used to...get a group playing baseball. We win them right here.

JC: Oh really?

ES: (Laughter) Ya.

JC: Where did the survey crew come from?

ES: (Laughter) They come in from, they do survey all over the place.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: They make map you know.

JC: Oh right.

ES: This one here...

(Background noise)

JC: That's the field just behind #9 that Mr. Simon is talking about. Number 9 being a little cache. This little cache over here, do you know who that belonged to?

ES: That's my father-in-law. Big Jonathan they call him.

JC: Big Jonathan?

ES: Ya, Jonathan Campbell his name, Big Jonathan. My dad, I mean my wife's dad cache.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Right here. Right here I think. Johnny Tom Tom house here.

JC: Johnny Tom Tom?

ES: Ya.

JC: Directly again behind....was that in front of the ball field?

ES: Uh...

JC: Johnny Tom Tom's house?

ES: David Tom Tom's daddy. He got house here.

JC: In front of the ball field.

ES: Hum?

JC: The ball field was just back behind?

ES: Oh ya, big house.

JC: Okay.

ES: Down here on the front of the house. Dance hall used to be here.

JC: So Big Jonathan's house was...

ES: Got big place here.

JC: Was right by his cache, right by #9. Where was Big Jonathan's house? Just in... 120

ES: Huh?

JC: Where was Big Jonathan's house?

ES: Right here.

JC: Right in front of the cache?

ES: Ya, this his cache here.

JC: Right on the riverside.

ES: He made it himself, this stove too.

JC: The stove is sitting in front of the cache.

ES: Ya. He made that himself.

JC: Do you remember when he made it? Were you around then?

ES: Ya. See, about thirty feet wide this way.

JC: Uh huh. Oh so you can see...

ES: Big dance hall here.

JC: So this hole right here was Big Jonathan's house.

ES: Ya.

JC: Yes.

ES: Big dance hall. People dance here.

JC: Dance hall? Great.

ES: Ya.

JC: Again, in front of #9.

ES: That was kitchen huh, around. Kitchen.

JC: Oh my.

ES: They should living here. Some new concrete. Good house too.

JC: Ya.

ES: They tear down.

JC: Who tore it down?

ES: His son. Jackson Jonathan.

136

JC: What did he do with the logs?

ES: Uh...

JC: Take it to Pelly?

ES: He moved some to Minto and he build house up near Minto.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: That Jackson house up there.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: That little one. That small one up there. Jackson Jonathan.

JC: That little one back there?

ES: Ya.

JC: Let's walk over there.

ES: Right here.

JC: Mr. Simon just says that to the cook shack side is #8.

ES: You see where people stand. This side there. Charlie Johnson's daughter house.

JC: That's right in front of #8 and...

ES: Above that Old John Baum.

JC: John Baum.

ES: Ya. Baum house be up there and Old Alfred. John Alfred daddy. 148

JC: Uh huh. Can you say those names again? Right here was...

ES: Ya, all tear down.

JC: Right here was?

ES: And his wife, ya. They live here.

JC: But who was the house that was right here? You just...

ES: Huh?

JC: Said a name. Who did you say lived right here?

ES: Ya, right here.

JC: Copper Jackson?

ES: Ya, Copper Jackson.

JC: Okay. That's...

ES: This one Muldoon.

JC: Muldoon?

ES: Muldoon house.

JC: And next one?

ES: And next one...uh...Little Johnny, they call him.

JC: Little Johnny?

ES: Ya. Charlie Johnson's daddy.

JC: Okay.

ES: Little Johnson.

JC: And we're talking about just in front of #8, riverside of #8 and along.

ES: Stanley Jonathan.

166

JC: Stanley Jonathan?

ES: Ya.

JC: That's #6.

ES: You see that, you see that cement?

JC: Yes, that cement post.

ES: Come on, I show you.

JC: To the cook shack side of #6.

ES: Long time ago, white man, they study...they study star eh? Up sky?

JC: Oh ya.

ES: Star.

JC: Yes.

ES: And they show it to everybody, you know, they cover up this one. You look back, you could see stars at daytime.

JC: Yes, even in the daytime.

ES: Ya.

JC: Great. I know what you're talking about. An observatory.

ES: Ya.

JC: But you...

ES: Had it to study.

JC: Pull a towel over your head.

ES: Study star they say.

JC: Right here?

ES: Long time, this one.

JC: This is right at a topographic survey post which is thus marked and covered with lichen. Huh. And you said, now, Stanley Jonathan's house is right there?

ES: This one Stanley Jonathan.

JC: To the left, #6. And back behind there, you said that...

ES: He's in Carmacks now.

JC: Ya, I know. When did he build this place?

ES: He built this one here not very long ago. And he buy the old Crosby house way up there, above the farm. He bring it down here. He build it right here.

JC: So he rebuilt it from an old house?

ES: Ya. Used to be nice inside too.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: ...This one here, ...he buy it from Hudson Bay.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Stanley Jonathan.

JC: Two bedroom house.

ES: He single that time.

JC: Uh huh. Do you know when he built that? This house?

ES: Huh?

JC: Do you know when he built this house?

ES: Hum?

JC: When did he build this house? When did he bring the logs...

ES: Oh, 19..., let's see, 19..., I think 1940 I think, this one.

JC: Okay.

ES: Build this in 1940. He build cupboard himself.

JC: Um hum.

ES: His brother. Jackson Jonathan.

210

JC: Jackson Jonathan?

ES: Ya. This one, Stanley Jonathan.

JC: Okay, now #7 then. That's a pretty little house. It's quite small isn't it.

ES: Um hum.

JC: When did Jackson build this?

ES: Oh, 1947, 1948 I think.

JC: Okay. Is this... ?

ES: 1948, ya.

JC: He must have lived all by himself, this is a pretty small house.

ES: All by himself. His wife run away from him. Dawson.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Then he come back and he build this one here.

JC: Um hum.

JC: Looks like it's quite a small house.

ES: Ya. After that he got married to Leta Johnson.

JC: Who? Pardon?

ES: Peter Johnson's daughter, uh wife. Peter Johnson died. After 223 that, he got Peter Johnson wife again.

JC: Uh huh. Okay.

ES: Leta, is named Leta. Lucy Alfred sister.

JC: Okay. Just walk down to the front, heading back down...

ES: Cache here. I got my trees here ?? ??

JC: Okay.

ES: Maybe it still there. Got lots of clothes that time with me. Children don't come down. Look inside, empty! All their clothes gone.

JC: Ya.

ES: All the clothes gone.

JC: Ya, that's too bad. We're at a cache now which is #5 and Mr. Simon says that he left some things in here at one time and came back and found they were gone. Who built this cache?

ES: This one here, Stanley.

JC: Stanley Jonathan.

ES: This one David Silas.

JC: Oh, so they have two caches stuck together and Stanley Jonathan owned the right hand side, facing with one's back to the river...

ES: My thing was gone.

JC: Ya..

ES: Big trunk you know, trunk.

JC: Oh right, too bad.

ES: This one David Silas.

241

JC: #4 then is David Silas' house.

ES: He buy house from Luke Robert.

JC: Who?

ES: Luke.

JC: Luke?

ES: Luke Robert.

JC: Luke Robert.

ES: Buy a house.

JC: And did Luke Robert build it himself?

ES: Luke Robert build this one here. After that he sold it to David Silas. David Silas buy house.

JC: You don't know when Luke Robert made this do you?

ES: Hum?

JC: Do you know when he build it? When Luke Robert built it?

ES: Huh?

JC: Do you know when it was built?

ES: Oh he build this one here a long time...19.., 1930 I think.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: A picture there.

JC: Ya, lots of pictures. There's a trunk over there...

ES: From the school.

JC: Mr. Simon is just saying that a lot of the pictures, in the back wall there are a whole bunch of pictures and Mr. Simon is saying that they used to get them in school, in the schoolbooks. And they're all pictures...they're all bible pictures with little verses under them and the top left corner says things like course 3, course 4, course 5. 260

ES: Moses.

JC: They're all colored. Ya. Moses in the bullrushes.

ES: Uh huh.

JC: Here, do you know what year...

ES: Huh?

JC: What years was David Silas here around?

ES: 1949 last. No 1948.

JC: And he lived here for a long...

ES: In 1949 we move. Everybody move 1949. Highway start 1949.

JC: And where did you move to? Minto the first time?

ES: Ya.

JC: And then Pelly later.

ES: Everybody move to Minto.

JC: Right.

ES: Hudson Bay close down too. No store here.

JC: How long did David Silas live here before you moved? Long time 268
or?

ES: All his life.

JC: All his life.

ES: And he was born here too.

JC: And he lived in this house...

ES: Ya, he raised right here.

JC: And he was lived in this house for 20 years, 30 years?

ES: Oh gee, been here a long time, David Silas.

JC: Ya, so it's his house. That's the point.

ES: This one here Copper Peter's house.

JC: Okay. There's an impression just to the Field Force side of David 280
Silas and Mr. Simon says it's Copper Peter's house. And it's
just...it's a real pit. It's quite deep.

ES: Copper Peter's house.

JC: Okay, uh huh. That's interesting.

ES: This one here was built long time.

JC: Hum. Did the Copper brothers, where did they come from? Copper Peter, Copper George, Copper...

ES: They come from Copper...Copper City some place.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Way before, you know.

JC: Ya.

ES: Old man Copper Joe. He come in here, only Copper Peter and Copper Charlie at that time small kid. They come here.

JC: To Fort Selkirk.

ES: They raised right here.

JC: So Copper...

ES: Copper Joe, Copper Charlie, Copper Peter.

JC: Copper Charlie, Copper Peter were the kids?

ES: Ya, he had two sons.

JC: Okay.

ES: Old man 105 year old, he died.

JC: Ya, Old Copper Joe. I heard...

ES: He died in Burwash, he died Burwash.

JC: Ya.

ES: Old Copper Joe up there his brother. That place he moved there, he died there.

JC: So there were two Copper Joes up then.

ES: Ya. Ya.

JC: Okay. Somebody...

ES: Burwash, someplace. Die there.

JC: Ya, ya. Was there ever anybody called Copper George?

ES: Huh?

JC: Copper George, does that ring a bell? No?

ES: Who?

JC: I once heard tell of somebody called Copper George.

ES: Copper Joe.

JC: Copper George. It was Copper Joe was...

ES: Copper Joe, Joe, ya, Joe.

JC: Copper Joe, Copper Peter... Okay, good.

ES: Copper Joe.

JC: Thank you.

ES: And a Copper Peter, his name Copper Peter. This one here I don't know.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: And Copper Charlie. But they all come from Copper, down there.

JC: Um hum. What about this little house over here?

ES: Huh?

JC: This little house over here? Do you know who lived in it?

ES: I don't know, after we left.

JC: Okay, that's #3 and Mr. Simon says that was built after he left. 307

ES: 1949 we left here. After that this one here. Don't know who.

JC: It's just a little shed. What about some of these others in here? Any more that you remember along this...

ES: Ya.

JC: Okay. Directly in front of #3, was John Baum's house you said?

ES: Ya. John Baum.

JC: John Baum. We're right on the edge of the water too.

ES: Next one there Old Alfred.

JC: Old Alfred is then one toward the Field Force.

ES: John Alfred's daddy.

JC: Johnny Alfred who lives in Pelly now.

ES: Ya. John Alfred is up there at Pelly Crossing.

JC: Okay.

ES: That house here, is John Baum right here.

330

JC: Okay, John Baum.

ES: (Inaudible)

JC: Right. And they were both right on the water's edge?

ES: Hum?

JC: They were both right on the edge of the water here then?

ES: Ya. This one here Old Alfred.

JC: Do you remember either John Baum's Indian name or Old Alfred's Indian name?

ES: John Baum ??

JC: Okay.

ES: ??

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Jack ??

JC: And...

ES: This one Old Alfred. He not buried here, they bury Dawson. Dawson Hospital he die. They buried him on Moosehide.

JC: Uh huh. Do you remember his Indian name? Do you remember his Indian name?

ES: Té guy. His name Té guy.

JC: Té guy. How about Copper Peter's Indian name. We didn't get...

ES: Copper Peter was Ūn clua.

JC: Again.

ES: Indian name Ūn clua. Copper Charlie Oñ guy.

JC: Okay. Again.

ES: Oñ guy.

JC: And Copper Joe?

ES: Copper Joe, Duñ dea!

JC: Good, good for you.

ES: (Laughter)

JC: Copper Joe, was he Wolf or Crow?

ES: Copper Joe Indian name was Duñ dea.

JC: Duñ dea. Is that Wolf or Crow?

ES: Wolf.

JC: Wolf. So his boys were both Crow?

ES: Ya, boys were both Crow, ya. Frank Blanchard house.

345

JC: Who?

ES: Frank.

JC: Frank?

ES: Frank Blanchard.

JC: Frank Blanchard?

?: (Inaudible)

JC: ??

ES: ??

JC: Uh huh. Frank Blanchard, and his house was where? Right about here?

ES: Ya there was one, three, two houses built and tear down them all.

JC: So there are two houses...

ES: (Inaudible) Way before me.

JC: Just to the right of the Field Force...two houses right here. And Old Alfred was right in here too?

ES: Ya, up there, about. Let me see. About ten house up there. Soldier house.

JC: Oh.

ES: Soldier house.

JC: Okay.

ES: Small one too. Oh maybe fifty feet long.

JC: Really.

ES: Ten.

JC: Good heavens. When were those? Were they when you were a kid?

ES: Oh 1912. Right here. Lots of soldiers visit 1912.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: 1912.

JC: Is that the year the soldiers all came in?

ES: Ya. Right here I think. From here they shoot big gun.

JC: I heard that.

ES: Right there, you see that two big hole?

JC: I do, I do.

ES: Ya, that's bullet.

JC: Gosh.

ES: Everyday...

JC: Cannon ball.

ES: Every day they shoot it. It a big, big gun.

JC: Is that right?

ES: Ball about that big.

JC: That's fantastic.

ES: With a rope.

JC: That's just terrific.

ES: Cannon in there.

JC: Must have been ??

ES: Big one! On a wagon you know!

JC: What time of day did they do it? Morning or night?

ES: Oh, I don't know what time. Everyday they shoot with it.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Oh lot of, lots of soldiers up there. Graveyard over 60.

JC: Yup.

ES: Ya.

JC: We walked up there yesterday.

222 ES: From cantalon(?) down there. They call it saloon you know.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: The men drunk...there you know. Sometime they'll fight. See, that's why they die up there, lots of them.

JC: Oh, is that it?

ES: Ya.

JC: Uh huh. Can you think of some more of the Indian names that 372
people had here at Fort Selkirk? You seem to know them really well.

ES: Huh?

JC: Can you remember some more of people's Indian names? People who
lived here, what their Indian names were?

ES: No.

JC: We have to go through them one by one I guess, don't we.

ES: I don't know them. I don't know.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Supposed to be. I don't know what they called this place here Indian way. Fort Selkirk.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: White man way Selkirk, but Indian way I don't know.

JC: Uh huh. What about any of these hills around here? Did you know any of the Indian names for the mountains or the Indian name for the river?

234 ES: On the side they call it, Té cho.

JC: Té cho? That...

ES: Ya, on the right, Té cho.

JC: Looking directly to the right...

ES: Té cho.

JC: Of the Field Force.

(garbled)

ES: Over here,...

JC: Up straight across?

ES: The ja gum.

JC: Again please.

ES: ??

JC: The ja gum. One more time.

ES: ?? Ya, ??

JC: Okay. And what about that big hill down there to the left?

ES: Oh...Take that one there is..., this one here is Ma glia...

JC: Ma glia.

ES: ?? Ya.

JC: So, Tthi Ts'et'yan is that big hill down there or the little rock.

ES: ??

JC: That Tthi Ts'et'yan.

ES: Ya, that one Tthi Ts'et'yan.

JC: That little one. That's Victoria Rock.

230 ES: Ya.

JC: But they call...

ES: That the one they call Tthi Ts'et'yan.

JC: Okay. Is that what they call Victoria Rock, white man's name?

ES: Huh?

JC: Is that what they call Victoria Rock?

ES: Ya.

JC: Okay Tthi Ts'et'yan...

ES: Victoria Rock.

JC: And this one?

ES: This one here Ma glia.

JC: Ma glia. That's the bluff directly across from the Field Force? From the whole thing?

ES: Um hum.

JC: And then the big hill behind the bluff, which it extends the whole way along is...

ES: Other side, that hill there. That Ta cho.

JC: Ta cho. Okay. Good. Good. Good. And the river, is there an Indian name for Yukon River?

ES: Tagé cho.

JC: Tagé cho. That means like big river, doesn't it?

ES: Ya.

JC: (Laughter) How about this little one here? This little house, #2 here?

ES: Frank Blanchard's house.

399

JC: Frank Blanchard's. Oh, that's Frank Blanchard's.

ES: Ya.

JC: Okay. So I was looking in the wrong place before.

ES: There's your grandma house. (Talking to Carl Blanchard)

Carl Blanchard: Ya.

ES: Your grandma house up there.

JC: Uh...

ES: Ya.

JC: Ya.

ES: ?? ?? Frank... ??

CB: Frank, ya.

JC: The little one here?

ES: Frank Blanchard house.

JC: Uh huh. Do you remember when he built this one?

ES: Ya. First time he stay there...

JC: Do you remember...

ES: He got married. He stay there about three year I think. And they went down...they moved down to Dawson. They still Dawson yet.

JC: Really, uh huh. You don't remember when he built this?

ES: Huh?

JC: You don't remember when he built this?

ES: This one here?

JC: Yep.

ES: 19.., 1938 I think. 1939.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: He build this one here.

JC: Okay. That's #2.

ES: I don't know this one here.

JC: I think...

ES: Used to, used to be Billy Schofield. First Frank come in, after I was little boy. There's a store here.

JC: That's the Field Force Building.

ES: After that Blanchard got it.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Blanchard.

JC: And did he live here?

ES: Ya. Blanchard live here and his wife, and his children. Ya, that's that boy there, grandma.

JC: Uh...Clay.

ES: Ya.

JC: Ya.

ES: Harry Blanchard mother.

JC: Um hum.

ES: There was a big hole in here.

JC: Yep, they fixed it up. It was all falling...

ES: Billy Schofield used to have store here before.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya. Then he move down.

JC: Billy Schofield or...

ES: Billy Schofield.

JC: Ya. Um hum.

ES: Then he move down to end there.

JC: Um hum.

ES: The steamboat can't come here, they say too shallow water. Used to pull wagon freight here, ya; wagon. By hand. That's why he moved down here. He made new roads too. They build new roads this one.

JC: Ya.

ES: Still a good house. Work start in 1937.

JC: It's 73.

ES: August 14.

JC: It's 1973. They just put up that little marker that time, I think. Mr. Simon was just saying that these people had no poplar no willow down here by the shore, they had to install deadmen to tie the boats and now the whole shore is covered with poplar.

ES: That time fish camp down there, you know. Fish camp down there. Me and John Alfred. . .

JC: Um hum.

ES: That time I'm single too. John Alfred single. Us fellows been rafting down here. We come up. We got too much load. Wood up. We can't pack the whole thing. Nobody here. Everybody move downriver, fish camp. We see two big log there, so I see tracks he tell me. Okay. He take ??, he pack ?? you know.

438

JC: Uh huh

ES: And me I pack a double axe, rope, (inaudible) up point it was tied. It was there I crashed the raft.

JC: Billy...

ES: All that time the white man they watch us from down below.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Going across, we got short arms.

JC: Oh that's great, that's great.

ES: Go on a raft, come across and we get up close. Take it down he said. Ya you got take this chain eh? He said, oh no you put boat here, you go across.

(Laughter)

JC: Good for you. Good for you.

ES: (Laughter) Ya, we build raft and we go down.

JC: The fish camp he's talking about is down towards the centre of town and...

ES: (Inaudible) Rope too.

JC: He built the raft in front of the Field Force House.

ES: Johnny Alfred, ?? He pack them and we steer across.
(Laughter)

JC: That's great. That's...

ES: People! Nothing but tent back there.

JC: Back behind the...

ES: All come down from Pelly.

JC: How many people you figure would be here at one time sometimes?

ES: Oh around about...over 200 people, just Indians right here.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Long time ago.

JC: Uh huh. And they come down and stay in summertime? Weekend?

ES: Ya, summertime after the trap finish, after they hunt beaver they come here.

JC: And how long would people stay around before they headed out?

ES: Oh they stay here sometimes two months.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Then they go back up.

JC: And you had a fish camp here?

ES: Huh?

JC: Fish camp here?

ES: Um hum.

JC: So people could do all their fishing.

ES: Ya. See, tree everything start.

JC: And those trees are all new?

ES: Oh gee! Used to be nothing here. Used to have deadman up here. You put a wire down for boat, raft, for raft, everything.

JC: Did the Indian people who lived down here have much to do with the white people up at the other end?

ES: Huh?

JC: Did the Indian people down here have much time to...much to do with the white people up there? Was there much back and forth.

ES: No. From Old Robert Joe house from here, this way, all Indian. Down below, all white man. 472

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Ya.

JC: Uh huh. Mr. Simon is just saying that there was no particular part of town for Wolf and another part for Crow people. Everybody was generally mixed in houses here.

ES: Little Johnny house he used to be. Charlie Johnson's daddy house.

JC: Okay, right in front of David Silas.

ES: That one up here John Baum.

JC: And John Baum to the left looking toward the Field Force. He's confirmed I think what he was saying earlier on as we walked through. Do you know when they tore those houses down?

ES: Huh?

JC: You know when those houses came down in here, when they took them down.

ES: No. This one here Old Muldoon.

JC: Old Muldoon is right ...

ES: Muldoon.

JC: In front of #6. We're now facing a strong wind so I'll just pop the recorder on when Mr. Simon is talking.

JC: Right here.

ES: Copper Jackson.

489

JC: Copper Jackson.

ES: House, ya.

JC: That is just on the riverside of #6 next to the right of Muldoon toward the cook shack. We're going to stop now.

ES: Over here Big Jonathan. Dance hall, it used to be.

JC: That's right, the dance hall. Big Jonathan's is the really clearly marked one.

ES: Jonathan Campbell.

JC: Jonathan Campbell, yes.

ES: He used to have cache here. Meat cache.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: See the fireplace here?

JC: Uh huh.

ES: They have dry meat, for drying.

JC: Okay. That is just to the Field Force side of the present cache.

ES: Ya.

JC: So Big Jonathan Campbell was right...the dance hall was right out here in front of that cache?

ES: Ya.

JC: And you remember coming here a lot when you were a young man?

ES: Huh?

JC: Did you come here and dance.

ES: Ya.

(Laughter)

JC: Is this where you met your wife then?

ES: My wife, ya.

JC: She was his daughter.

ES: Um hum. I only got three or four kids. I think.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: I was here...

JC: Ya. How long did you live in Fort Selkirk then? You lived from ... How long did you live here then? You lived from the time you were born until '49?

ES: Oh, I was here way before. I was down here all the time when I was single.

JC: Um hum. Um hum.

ES: Ya. My mother, they stay here down here too. Tatlmain Lake, we used to trap there. My old man.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: After I married, my wife move with me. We trap there. Made lots of money before.

JC: Uh huh.

End of tape 2, side 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Edward Simon Interview Transcript

Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985. Notes by Sharon Sims.

Tape 2, Side 2

Julie Cruikshank: Um hum.

Edward Simon: And after that, 1949 last raft, we take it down. Then Mannix start highway. We get a job, we work there two years for Fred Mannix, me and David. After we were finish Mayo, 1951.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: And I started cut for Johnny Ewing. Logging. Cut logging.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: For one year. In '43 I start for company. I stay there 26 years. Worked steady.

JC: Boy, a long time.

ES: I got pensioned off from company too.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: I still get cheques.

JC: Ya.

ES: Get two cheques one month.

JC: Your mom and dad then were around Tatlmain Lake?

ES: Huh?

JC: Your mother and father though, they were around Tatlmain Lake? 27
They trap around Tatlmain Lake?

ES: Tatlmain Lake, ya.

JC: Tatlmain Lake, um hum.

ES: They stay there all the time.

JC: Huh.

ES: Old man makes lots of money.

JC: What were their Indian names, your mother and father?

ES: Indian way?

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Et ea.

JC: For your mother?

ES: Ah...oh gee I forgot now.

JC: That's okay.

ES: I used to know.

JC: You don't...

ES: White man way Julia.

JC: Uh huh. That's ya. Et ea was your father then?

ES: My father name Et ea.

JC: Et ea.

ES: Indian way. Old Simon.

JC: Old Simon? Ah, right, sure.

ES: Old Simon, they call Old Simon.

JC: I've heard of him. Uh huh.

ES: When my dad small, his old man die. Way before white man come in.

JC: Um hum.

ES: Indian way, I don't know what he should be called, that one.

JC: Um hum. How many brothers and sisters did you have?

ES: Hum?

JC: Did you have lots of brothers and sisters then?

ES: Who?

JC: You.

ES: Me?

JC: Ya.

ES: Oh, just two boys. No, my sister too.

JC: Uh huh.

ES: Anna. They live Ross River now. Just two of us. The rest die. There were ten of us eh?

JC: Boy.

ES: But eight die. There two of us left. Me and my sister, that's all.

JC: Um hum.

ES: Harry Baum all by himself now. He lost his sister this summer you know, Elsie? 64

JC: Um hum.

ES: Ya. That one two too.

JC: Ya.

ES: He lost his sister now.

JC: Ya, its...

ES: My sister younger than me.

JC: Um hum.

ES: Way younger. Lost baby girl that one.

JC: Uh....

ES: Me behind but two there you know, they die. My brother. I know my brother, more tall than me.

JC: Huh.

ES: The same tall that one there, and he die.

JC: Um, that's too bad.

ES: I don't know how come me I short.

(Laughter)

ES: My dad big man too.

JC: Old Simon?

ES: Old Simon, ya.

JC: I'm just going to end this tape now. I think that we may continue doing some recording later but these are two tapes then, of two, and tape number one, they start with the graveyard. Tape number two is the continuation of the graveyard, the beginning of the walk through town and then this is the second tape, and we're on the second side of the second tape, walking through Fort Selkirk and talking about it. So I will end the tape and there may be more later but we'll record elsewhere.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Charlie Johnson Interview Transcript

Recorded by L. Stewart and H. Dobrowolsky, 21 July 1985.

Tape 1, Side 1

L. Stewart: It's July 21st, it's Loree Stewart speaking with Charlie Johnson, and we're in the Fort Selkirk Native graveyard and we're looking at grave #46. And Charlie says this is his grandfather?

Charlie Johnson: Ya. His name is Joe, Joe. Chief Joe there.

L. Stewart: Uh huh. And what year did he die?

Charlie Johnson: I don't know. I know my dad die in 1924.

LS: Okay. And your grandfather, he lived in Fort Selkirk for how long?

CJ: He live here all the time.

LS: He lived in Fort Selkirk all his life?

CJ: Ya.

LS: Oh.

CJ: He come from Little Salmon and he married there. So my daddy ?? 8
come from Little Salmon?? He married to...my dad, my grandpa. My
grandpa is Chief Joe and her daughter was Julia, Julia McGinty is name.
Chief McGinty, Chief Joe McGinty. That was my grandpa's name.

LS: Your grandfather came from Little Salmon?

CJ: Ya.

LS: To Fort Selkirk?

CJ: Ya. He married there.

LS: He married a lady from Fort Selkirk?

CJ: Ya.

LS: Okay. And then right next to your grandfather is your father's grave?

CJ: Ya.

LS: To the left here?

CJ: Ya. Ya. They call him Little, Little, they call him Little, Little Johnson.

LS: Little Johnson?

CJ: Ya.

LS: Is your father, was your father's name?

CJ: Ya. He married to the daughter Julia, that my mother.

LS: Ah, okay. And your dad lived in Fort Selkirk all his life?

CJ: Ya. I live with him. I was raised here. So I moved down to Dawson in 1942.

LS: Oh, you were born...what year were you born in Fort Selkirk? 26

CJ: 1905, September 15th.

LS: You were born in Fort Selkirk September 15th, 1905.

CJ: Ya.

LS: And then you moved to...

CJ: I'm eighty years old. I am eighty years old.

LS: You're eighty years old now.

CJ: Ya.

LS: And then you moved to Dawson what year?

CJ: Ya.

LS: You moved to Dawson?

CJ: I moved down to Dawson and I live there only I move back to Pelly four year ago.

LS: Oh. You moved to Dawson in 1941?

CJ: 1942.

LS: 1942 you moved to Dawson.

CJ: Ya, I lived here all that time. I go back to Pelly four year now. I spend four year in the Pelly.

LS: Uh huh. Okay, so you moved to Dawson in 1942.

CJ: Ya.

LS: You stayed there and then you moved to Pelly four years ago.

CJ: Ya.

LS: Okay. And what sort of things did you do here, when you were in Fort Selkirk?

CJ: Huh?

LS: What did you do when you were here in Fort Selkirk? Did you work here?

CJ: No, I just do the trap, that's all. Hunt moose, hunt caribou. 38

LS: Where...

CJ: No work.

LS: (Laughter)

CJ: So I had to move out to Dawson, I work in the dredge down there.

LS: You worked at the dredge in Dawson?

CJ: Ya, for YCGC.

LS: Ah, YCGC right?

CJ: Ya.

LS: Okay.

CJ: They close down, by then I retire. I draw my pension cheque. (Chuckle)

LS: Okay, I'm going to sign-off now and turn Charlie over to Helen.

CJ: Die in 1950.

Helen Dobrowolsky: Okay, we'll start recording again. Charlie Johnson says that grave #10 is your brother Peter?

CJ: Ya.

Helen Dobrowolsky: And when did he die?

CJ: Ya, 1950.

HD: 1950.

CJ: He got poisoned. That's how he die. He got something wrong with his leg.

HD: Oh, okay.

CJ: He started working in Dawson and he turn around and he moved back.

HD: So he was living in Dawson for a long time, then back here.

CJ: Ya, that's where he die.

HD: Boy. Do you have any other members of your family around or any others you remember here?

CJ: I got my mother but a different name over there. Two people there.

HD: This one over here?

CJ: One is Copper Peter's wife, call her Laura, Laura Copper Peter.

57

HD: Okay, maybe we can walk over there.

CJ: (Inaudible)

HD: Ya.

Carl Blanchard: Somebody just put it in there.

CJ: There are two people there. That one is Copper Peter's wife Laura. My mother there. Die of flu.

HD: What was your mother's name?

CJ: Julia.

HD: Julie?

CJ: Julia Johnson. That time she marry my dad.

HD: Julie Johnson. And then with her is Copper Peter's wife.

CJ: Ya, ya.

HD: And what was her name?

CJ: Ya, her name is Laura.

HD: Laura Peter.

CJ: Ya, Laura Peter.

HD: And they died of the flu?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And do you know when that was?

CJ: I think it was around...1955.

HD: Boy. Okay. And that's grave #, oh, oh. (Laughter) This is the grave next to the great big poplar tree. And the poplar tree is growing on the south side of the grave. Ya. Just...grave #8. Okay. Just a moment please. Okay, do you know what clan Laura Peter was?

CJ: Ya, Copper Peter's wife.

HD: And was she...

CJ: Her old man died in Carmacks too.

HD: And was she a Crow or a Wolf?

CJ: Wolf.

HD: Wolf?

CJ: Ya I am a Wolf too, I'm Wolf.

70

HD: And you're a Wolf too.

CJ: Ya.

(Laughter)

HD: Okay. And would this have been made by hand?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you know anymore around this area?

CJ: No. All I know...way back down there who all there.

HD: Well, do you want to walk to the other end and look around there?

CJ: Ya, maybe before I was born, maybe.

HD: Oh. Okay, well maybe let's just go and look at them.

CJ: Somebody put a sign there eh? I don't know.

HD: This is the old, the totem carvings.

CJ: Are old timer. Old timer,...when he die, he do it. I don't know what his name.

HD: Uh huh.

CJ: They should have put a cross like that.

HD: Ya. And then maybe this sign would have been where they put their name?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Hm. So this...we're in the area of the cemetery that has the little A-frame graves and Mr. Johnson is just saying that this is all before his time. He doesn't know who a lot of these people are. Do you know when this graveyard might have been started? How long it was here?

83

CJ: No. All I know my sister is there, but I don't know where it is. My sister Jessie.

HD: Your sister is Jessie?

CJ: Ya, she there some place, but I don't know where she buried.

HD: And she would be towards the north end of the graveyard on the east side?

CJ: Ya, some place around there anyway.

HD: Okay. Well maybe we can ask somebody else later and find out where she is.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you know why on these old graves they would have done this shape?

CJ: Huh?

HD: On these old graves, do you know why they did this shape? Was this just the way they used to do it back then?

CJ: Ya. I don't know.

HD: And do you remember if this still had paint on it when you were here?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Or all the paint was gone then?

CJ: I don't know this place anyway. They died before I was born I think.

HD: Oh, so a long time ago.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you remember any other places in Fort Selkirk where they used to bury Indian people?

CJ: You know the white man cemetery over there.

HD: Ya.

CJ: You been there?

HD: Ya, I've been there.

CJ: I buried two, two people over there.

HD: Oh, who was that?

CJ: Harry Woodburn, who lived with Trepannier wife.

100

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: Big fat woman.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: They haul him out with dog team. Now he buried there.

HD: Oh boy. And who was the other person?

CJ: Ya, over there some place.

HD: Huh, this would be Harry Woodburn. This would...when...

CJ: Ya, Harry Woodburn he lived there twelve miles below there.

HD: He lived twelve miles down the river?

CJ: He with the army. First World War war he went there.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Charlie Stone had a telegraph line, he see it. On the way back he build a fire in stove and fall back. Maybe a heart attack. Fall up there.

HD: Oh boy. And do you know about when, what year this happened, that he died?

CJ: No. No. I don't know.

HD: Would it be maybe what, the '20s, the '30s?

CJ: No, I don't know what year though.

HD: Long time ago.

CJ: Ya, Charlie Stone flew to Dawson, two policemen come up. They bring up the body. So they put him to work. I bury.

HD: Boy.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And this was in the middle of winter?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Was it hard to dig the ground in the wintertime?

CJ: Oh, I got a little fire I make.

HD: So you build a fire to melt the ground?

CJ: I build a fire to thaw ground.

HD: Huh. Did you bury any other people?

CJ: Ya.

HD: In the other graveyards?

CJ: Two, that's all.

HD: Just two. And this was Harry Woodburn....

CJ: One man, Harry Woodburn and woman.

HD: And the woman he was living with?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you know what her name was?

CJ: I know her old man. Louis Trepannier wife.

HD: Japanese wife?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Oh.

CJ: They come in from Selwyn Creek. Thirty-five mile below. From there they bring up with dog team.

HD: Boy. So do you know when they buried people, did they usually have like a little ceremony in the Indian cemetery.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And did you bury things with the people? Like pots and pans or....

CJ: Ya, this place used to be like that. Now the tree all grow up. 133

HD: Ya lovely.

CJ: Nothing there before.

HD: So there was no trees before.

CJ: No trees, nothing there. Look at the tree all grow up.

HD: Well, there used to be a lot more. Johnny Simon cut out a lot of them.

CJ: This one.

HD: Okay, this is Peter McGinty's daughter, #11?

CJ: Ya. Mrs. Coward. Call her Alice.

HD: Oh.

ES: This one here? This one here.

HD: Is this...

ES: This one Joe. Joe McGinty.

HD: Oh, so Joe McGinty was in #11?

CJ: Ya, Joe.

HD: Okay.

ES: Joe McGinty.

HD: And...

ES: This one Mrs. Coward, Alice.

HD: And Alice McGinty who later became Mrs. Coward...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Was in this one.

CJ: Ya. That's his brother here, Joe.

HD: Joe?

CJ: Joe McGinty.

HD: Okay, so let me just go and look at the number on this one. This is #27, which Mr. Edward Simon says was Alice McGinty, who was Alex Coward's first wife.

CJ: My uncle, Peter McGinty's daughter.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: She married to Alex Coward, die anyway.

HD: Do you know how she died?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Was it a flu or what?

CJ: Ya. She die somewhere up the Macmillan. They bring it down the body.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Alex Coward run the store at Russell Post.

HD: Oh ya, Alex Coward was running Russell Post?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you...

CJ: Then after his wife die he marry to Miss Mrs., what do you call it.

HD: Miss Martin.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ya. Kathleen.

CJ: Second wife.

HD: Ya. And do you know if Alice McGinty was a Crow or a Wolf?

156

CJ: A Crow.

HD: A Crow. And do you know how long ago she...

CJ: My uncle Peter a Wolf, I Wolf too.

HD: Your uncle Peter is a Wolf too?

CJ: Ya.

HD: But Alice is a Crow?

CJ: Ya, Alice Crow.

HD: Okay. And do you know how long ago Alice died?

CJ: I don't know.

HD: Long time?

CJ: Long time.

HD: (Laughter) Okay.

CJ: Lot of mosquitoes here.

HD: Ya, maybe we'll...

CJ: Lot of black fly too.

HD: Well, maybe we'll take a break and go and find some bug dope.

ES: Mrs. McGinty here. What his name, that's Fred's wife.

CJ: Huh.

ES: Joe mother. Susie huh?

164

CJ: Ya.

ES: Susie.

CJ: Ya.

HD: (Laughter) I got that Julie. So can you see any other places you want to go and talk about? Any other places here that you want to talk about?

CJ: Huh?

HD: Do you know anybody else in any of these graves over here?

CJ: No.

HD: Maybe we can go and look at some of the ones in the back.

CJ: I don't ?? I don't know.

HD: This one says Robert, died July 1936.

CJ: There's no last name, though.

HD: Well.

CJ: They put a last name I would have known.

HD: Ya, I think that might be his last name.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Somebody said maybe it was Danny's grandfather or Danny's father, do you know that?

CJ: Oh! Old Robert.

HD: Old Robert, ya.

CJ: Ya. I know that.

HD: Oh, okay and I think this one...

CJ: Old Robert.

HD: This one is #...

CJ: I've got a picture of that eh?

HD: You have a picture of them?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah. And this would be grave #56 I think. Do you remember anything about him? Did he always live at Pelly or was he a woodcutter? 174

CJ: I don't know.

...

HD: Copper...

CJ: Copper Peter brother. Oldest one.

HD: Copper Charlie?

CJ: His wife down there.

HD: Copper Charlie's wife is the one you showed me back down there?

CJ: No. Copper...

HD: Copper Joe's wife.

CJ: Copper Peter.

HD: Oh, Copper Peter's wife Laura.

CJ: Copper Charlie, he's buried some place. I don't know which one.

HD: And he's somewhere here in the back of the cemetery?

CJ: Ya, I think so.

HD: Somewhere around the south end?

CJ: Ya. There a tree there.

HD: Ya. And now we're at the triple grave with the little crosses.

CJ: See that. Three people there. I don't know who.

HD: And people, when they got these posts, do you know where they used to buy them, when they got these made-up ones?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you know where they used to get these from?

CJ: Oh, they get it from outside, ferry. That is outside wood. Not Yukon wood.

HD: No. And do you know who used to bring them in?

CJ: No, I don't know.

HD: No eh?

CJ: Maybe Taylor and Drury.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: The Taylor & Drury store down there.

HD: Oh ya. And they used to bring in...

CJ: Ya.

HD: The milled corner posts and the pickets?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And then the old ones, like that one over here?

CJ: Ya.

HD: That would maybe be made by hand? The one that has the two holes in the top?

CJ: Lot of them handmade!

HD: That one is handmade?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, just a moment please.

CJ: Who?

Carl Blanchard: Jessie Baum.

CJ: Jessie Baum.

CB: (Background) This one Robert Joe's three kids.

HD: Okay, did you know Jessie Baum?

CJ: John Baum's daughter I think.

211

HD: John Baum's daughter?

CJ: Ya. That's why I, that's where they come from. My wife's name Elsie Baum.

HD: Ya.

CJ: Lily Baum, Andrew Baum, Billy Baum. From there, John Baum.

HD: And these...

CJ: I married to Andrew Baum's daughter.

HD: Oh.

CJ: 1932.

HD: And what was her name?

CJ: Elsie Baum.

HD: Elsie Baum. So this would have been Elsie...

CJ: When I ?? get married in 1932. Charlie, Mrs. Charlie Johnson.

HD: So this...

CJ: She died on me last winter.

HD: Oh boy.

CJ: Ya.

HD: So this...

CJ: January 27, 1935, 19.. what.. 19...

HD: '84 or '85?

CJ: '85, ya.

HD: '85. Just this past winter.

CJ: January 27. Whitehorse.

HD: Boy. So would this be Elsie's sister, Jessie?

CJ: Ya, I married John Baum's daughter.

HD: And do you know when she would have died?

CJ: I don't know.

HD: And were the Baum's, were they Crow...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Or were they Wolf?

CJ: Ya.

HD: They were Crow?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay. And there's a little, and this is grave #, can you see a sign? This is grave #58. And then right next to it is a triple grave which has a little note on it that it was Robert Joe's three daughters. Is that what it says? Would you have known them? Robert Joe's three daughters?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you know what their names would have been?

CJ: Robert Joe's daughter Jessie.

HD: Jessie?

CJ: I don't know what you call them though.

HD: Hum.

CJ: Julia.

HD: Julia?

CJ: Robert Joe's wife.

HD: Alright.

CJ: They know.

HD: Julia Joe.

CJ: Pelly.

HD: Oh, and they're still in Pelly?

CJ: One day they come here anyway.

HD: (Laughter) Okay. And how about some of these other ones in here? Do you recognize any of these?

CJ: So many name gone. I find it hard to tell.

HD: Ya.

CJ: I don't know who they are.

HD: If we find out the names for some of these graves, what do you think is a good way to mark the names on? Should they be painted?

CJ: Harry Baum.

HD: Or carved on a piece of wood?

CJ: Huh. ?? (Inaudible)

Edward Simon: That's your mother there, I guess.

CJ: Ya, there, but hard to tell.

HD: It says Laura Silas on the post.

CJ: Huh?

HD: On the post here of this one, it says Laura Silas. Is...

CJ: Laura Silas.

ES: Laura Ellis eh.

HD: Laura what?

Julie Cruikshank: Ellis.

HD: Ellis. Oh, Laura Ellis?

CJ: Ya.

ES: Laura Alfred.

262

HD: Oh...Laura...her husband was Ellis you said?

CJ: Laura Alfred, this one.

ES: Her mother there.

CJ: Just behind Victoria Rock.

HD: Oh, just near Victoria Rock.

JC: Ya.

HD: Oh boy. And this was cutting wood for the steamboats or to go to Dawson?

CJ: Ya. Maybe Harry here know. Harry! No last name though. Somewhere around there is buried Joe Tom Tom.

HB: Ya. Three together there.

CJ: Ya. Maybe that one there, small one. I think that's the one.

HD: And which one is this?

CJ: I think that's the one. Hey!

HD: Okay, we're now over here looking at grave #31.

(Background noise)

HB: This one here, Martha, Martha kid Cecil. This one here...

CJ: Joey! He say Joey here. He would, he would, he would...
(inaudible)

HB: Ya.

CJ: Call him Joey, ya.

HD: So this is #30. Who was buried in this one?

HB: Ya, I bury that one and we make a fence too. This one too. 297

HD: Oh, you made both these fences?

HB: Ya.

HD: And you carved all the tops by hand.

HB: Ya, ya, by hand.

HD: Boy, that's really nice work.

HD: Laura Alfred...

Julie Cruikshank: And 33 is her mother? What's her name? What's her mother's name?

HD: Harry Baum just said that #37, 32, Laura Alfred... Laura Alfred's grave used to be painted white and he and Edward Simon built the fence around the grave. Okay, this one, there's one over here...

CJ: I know this one there.

HD: That has a cross and it says Joy Kathleen. Born August 12, 1938, died October 1938. So this... 269

CJ: Joy Kathleen.

HD: It doesn't have a last name. It just says Joy Kathleen. This one is #...

CJ: August 12 eh, 1938.

HD: This says C1. You don't know what the last name for this baby would be do you?

CJ: No. They should have put last name so we know.

HD: Ya, they should have. How do you think people should, when they fix up the graves, how do you think they should mark the names on the graves?

CJ: Ya, they should have put last names so we know.

HD: Ya, ya. And do you think the names should be painted or carved like this?

CJ: Ya, Joy Kathleen. No. 1938.

HD: Ya, just a little baby.

CJ: I was here that time.

HD: You were eh?

CJ: Ya.

HD: What were you doing around 1938?

CJ: I down there, I cut wood for somebody.

HD: Down at Selwyn?

HB: Ya. We use a saw right here, handsaw.

HD: So you used a handsaw to cut beneath...

HB: Ya.

HD: The piece underneath the round ball on the corner posts.

HB: Ya.

HD: That's where the dents go in.

HB: Ya, ya.

HD: And then how would you do this?

HB: With a knife, pocket-knife you know.

HD: And you used a pocket-knife to cut the...

HB: Ya, made a little ball on the top there, ya.

HD: Round parts on the corner posts. Boy, that's nice work.

HB: After we paint it with white paint.

HD: And both 30 and 31 were painted with white paint?

HB: Ya, same.

HD: And if you could just tell me who's in this one, 31?

HB: Martha Silas kid Cecil Silas.

HD: This would be Cecil Silas?

HB: Um hum.

HD: So that would be Norman's brother?

HB: Um hum.

HD: Do you know maybe when...

HB: Norman Silas' brother.

HD: Ya. Do you know maybe when he would have died?

HB: No.

HD: Okay, and who would this be? Number 30?

HB: Edward Simon's daughter.

HD: Edward Simon's daughter. Do you know what her name was?

HB: I forgot his name. He know his name.

HD: Hm.

HB: Ya, he know his name.

HD: So, when you made the little round tops on the dowels on #30, was this all carved with a knife?

HB: This one here, we cut it with all the knife you know. Little pocket-knife.

HD: Boy, how long did that take you?

HB: Oh, about two, three, two days, two-three days I guess.

HD: Boy.

HB: This one a different color than top you know.

HD: Do you remember what color they were on top?

HB: I think blue one.

HD: Blue on top?

HB: Ya.

HD: And then the posts were white?

HB: White, all white down here.

HD: Okay. So the dowels were white and then the little round balls on top were blue. 340

HB: Blue, ya.

HD: And then everything else, the rails and the corners were white?

HB: White all over.

HD: Boy, really nice work. It looks really good.

HB: Ya.

HD: Good, thank you very much Mr. Baum.

CJ: I don't know. You know her last name?

ES: I don't know.

CJ: I don't know too. Died 1938. Joy. No last name.

JC: Ya.

CJ: They should have put last name so we know.

Julie Cruikshank: You're right. . . You're absolutely right.

ES: It says October 1938.

HD: Did anyone ever tell you why they put up the little poles with the carvings on top? What those were for?

HB: Oh, he put a sign, I guess.

HD: Ya.

ES: Gracie. Gracie right here. Gracie.

JC: Gracie.

ES: My daughter.

HB: Oh.

JC: Gracie Simon?

350

ES: This one here Ada.

HD: Ya, this is one of the ones that I think needs to be fixed up.

CJ: Ya, got to put new one in.

HD: Ya, well that's what they're doing. I'll show you in the shop after, but they're taking the posts out...

CJ: Ya.

HD: And then they're filling them all up and putting new pieces on the bottom and painting them again and putting them in. But, ya, it needs a lot of work in here. Do you know who was in any of these ones that are falling down here?

CJ: I won't tell you. Before I was born, they buried.

382

HD: So these ones here are all pretty old.

CJ: They fall down, they get rotten.

HD: Ya.

CJ: That one there too.

HD: Okay, so we're around all the collapsed graves in the area of #23 and Mr. Johnson says these were all from before he was born. This... I wanted to ask you about this one over here with the little shapes on top of the post. Do you know what that might mean? See, it almost looks like little birds on the top?

CJ: Ya. I wouldn't know. Can't tell you.

HD: Hm.

CJ: Before I was raised.

HD: Before you were raised.

CJ: Ya.

HD: When you were a kid, do you remember, were these already falling down?

CJ: What I tell you is what I know.

HD: Ya, well that's good. You just have to tell me what you remember. So were these already fallen down?

CJ: Ya.

HD: So they've been here for a long time. Okay, is there anything else here you want to look at and talk about?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Or do you think this is about it? So when somebody died and they were in the bush, they used to bring them back to Selkirk to bury them?

CJ: Ya, ya. One of them buried at Three-Way Channel down there.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: Ya. That's Sophie, Sophie Anderson. This one here Old Abraham 405
wife. That's his daughter. (Inaudible)

HD: So Sophie Anderson was the wife of Old Abraham?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And she died...

CJ: And they're buried down there in Three-Way Channel.

HD: And they're buried down at Three-Way Channel.

CJ: Ya, they don't want to be buried here.

HD: They didn't?

CJ: They don't like it.

HD: Is that right?

CJ: So they buried down there. Ya, where he loved the country.

HD: Ah. And that was where he used to...did he used to...

CJ: On this side.

HD: And this would be on the left hand limit going downstream.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And did Old Abraham used to trap down there or...

CJ: Oh ya.

HD: So that was where he used to hunt and trap and...

CJ: Ya.

HD: That kind of thing.

CJ: Good medicine man too!

429

HD: I've heard that. So he...

CJ: One time he was chasing moose, he fall down, he fall against a
moose horn. Go right through there.

HD: Oh boy.

(Laughter)

CJ: He healed him up. Doctor medicine.

HD: Huh. So...

CJ: Next time, caribou kick it. He live with two caribou.

HD: So the moose horn went through Old Abraham?

CJ: Ya, he healed him up.

HD: And he healed himself?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Boy.

CJ: He went with caribou. He live with caribou two year. And then eagle, they bring him home.

HD: Boy. So what...

CJ: He didn't want to die here. They want him buried down there.

HD: So Old Abraham and his whole family are down there?

CJ: Not Abraham, his father-in-law.

HD: Oh, his father-in-law?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Was his father-in-law who got hit with the horn?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And Old Abraham fixed it?

CJ: Ya.

HD: That's pretty powerful medicine.

CJ: They buried down there.

HD: Ya.

CJ: At Three Way Channel. On the left hand side go down.

HD: So, did they build houses?

CJ: Ya, they put a grave like that. Last time I went down I looked. 445
Everything grow. I can't find it.

HD: You can't find it anymore?

CJ: No.

HD: Too much bush.

CJ: Somebody go down there and clean out the tree.

HD: Ya. And who all is buried there? Old Abraham and his family?

CJ: Just him, that's all.

HD: Just him, just Old Abraham is buried...

CJ: They call it Three-Way Channel.

HD: At Three-Way Channel.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And was Old Abraham from the Crow or the Wolf?

CJ: He was a Crow.

HD: He was a Crow too?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Huh, that's really interesting. Do you know any other people who
are buried in the bush or in different places other than here?

CJ: No.

HD: No.

CJ: That's really a lovely place, that's why they buried down there.

HD: Well, that's a good reason.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Hm.

CJ: Tommy!

HD: I think maybe Tommy is down at the other end of town.

CJ: Oh.

HD: If you like, maybe we can start going down there and...

End of tape 1, side 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Charlie Johnson Interview Transcript

Recorded by H. Dobrowolsky, 21 July 1985.

Tape 1, Side 2

Charlie Johnson: Swinehart, was running a farm there. Was raising chicken, hay.

Julie Cruikshank: Uh huh. Oh ya, the farm.

Helen Dobrowolsky: Ya, the Swinehart Farm.

CJ: Had a little lake there, lake there. Over there some place.

HD: I was there this spring.

CJ: Ya, you been there?

HD: Ya, a couple of times, there's lots of trees and...

CJ: You see old buildings there?

HD: Well, ...

CJ: On this side.

HD: Well, ya, the building's falling down now.

CJ: Ya. That was the ranch.

HD: Oh, that was the ranch where the old buildings are?

CJ: Ya, ya, all Swinehart.

HD: Ah, do you remember the Swineharts?

CJ: Ya. No I don't know, somebody told me.

HD: So this was before your time that they ran the farm?

CJ: Ya, ya.

HD: Ya, it's a nice place they have back there.

HD: You were saying that there is an underground house over here?

CJ: Huh?

HD: Oh. I guess it was Harry who was saying that. This was in 1947 15
you last made a trip here?

CJ: Ya, ya, 1947 was last time I was here.

HD: And then you went to...you were at...

CJ: Then I went down to Dawson.

HD: And then you went down to Dawson?

CJ: Ya, I lived there.

HD: You lived in Dawson?

CJ: Ya, since 1942.

HD: And before that your family was at Fort Selkirk?

CJ: Ya. When I get married in 1932, before I spend my time all that
time working on the dredge.

HD: Which dredge did you work at in Dawson?

CJ: It was #4.

HD: Oh, the big one?

CJ: Ya.

HD: This is side two of an interview with Charlie Johnson on July
21st, 1985 and we're starting to walk from the Indian graveyard down to
the town.

CJ: I get paid from the government. ??

HD: So you walked from Stewart?

CJ: Right down to Stewart...

HD: And...

CJ: What a walk! Walk on the line.

HD: Oh, walking the...

CJ: Telegraph line.

HD: Telegraph line.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay...

CJ: Telegraph rotten, we put a new one in.

27

HD: Oh, you took out the old line and you put in a new one?

CJ: Ya, ?? line, Charlie Stone.

HD: You and Charlie Stone?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Boy. Do you know how long Charlie Stone was here?

CJ: Oh, I don't know how long he been here. After he get married, he went outside. I think down to Victoria.

HD: Ya, I think maybe he left in the late 40's or something.

CJ: Ya, ya. ?? he bring his old mother. Take her back to Dawson, she die there. ??

HD: Oh, his mother...

CJ: Old man, old man. He still pass away too. I don't know what year though.

HD: Ah well. That's okay.

CJ: Ya.

HD: So you remember when he was here and living in this house?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And do you remember what was here before this house?

CJ: Ya, he built this house.

HD: He built it?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And do you...

CJ: Old house, they tear down, they build new one.

HD: Oh. So there was an old telegraph house before?

CJ: Over there, Old Joe, Joe Devore, his name Joe Devore, house.

HD: This one over here? The...

CJ: Ya, Joe Devore.

HD: I think maybe the Devore cabin's a little farther.

CJ: No, that for the...

HD: The Armstrong maybe?

CJ: Telegraph. Charlie Stone use it.

42

HD: Oh, he used ...

CJ: Before they want to go to a line. They put somebody there.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Food. A lot of food.

HD: Oh, so this was the Armstrong cabin and it was used for...

CJ: I don't know the guy's name though.

HD: Ya. So this guy...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Helped Charlie Stone with the telegraph.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Who used to live there.

CJ: Ya. (Inaudible) with Charlie Stone on the line.

HD: Ah.

CJ: Put somebody there.

HD: Okay. And do you remember if there was any buildings in here, in between the Stone house and the Armstrong cabin?

CJ: No. Ya, used to be John MacMartin. Big long house there. ?? but he gone. Next door to mission there. Ya. Something like that eh?

HD: Ya. I think there was maybe a big long one here.

CJ: Ya, big house.

HD: Just upriver of the Stone house.

CJ: They call it John MacMartin.

HD: Who?

CJ: John MacMartin.

HD: John MacMartin?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Oh. And...

CJ: He got a little house there.

HD: And he had a little house in here?

CJ: No. All I know is a long one there.

HD: Oh, a long house?

CJ: He cut wood back there.

HD: And he cut wood?

CJ: Ya. Back in the woods there. A lot of ??, take it to Dawson.

HD: Ah. Boy. So he used to cut wood to bring to Dawson for...

CJ: Ya.

HD: The people there.

CJ: Ya. That's what it is. House is gone now. Nothing there.

HD: No, I guess it all got taken down.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ya, we're looking at the Anglican Church now and Mr. Johnson is just mentioning how much...he remembers when the huge spruce tree in front was planted. 59

CJ: I don't know what year though.

HD: And it was planted just after they built the church?

CJ: Ya. They build the church, after that they plant it.

HD: Ah.

CJ: That was when it grew up.

HD: I see pictures, there's pictures in the cookhouse there where the tree is only about a foot high.

CJ: Ya. (Laughter)

HD: I can tell how old the picture is by the size of the tree.

CJ: Ya. (Laughter)

HD: Have you been inside the church?

CJ: Ya, I been there. I go to church in the old day.

HD: Oh, you went to...

CJ: Or Mrs. Coward make church. Before that, Mrs. Coward, call it Mr. Young. Old Young.

HD: Oh, and he was the minister, Mr. Young?

CJ: Remember Bishop Stringer.

HD: Ya.

CJ: His wife's uncle.

HD: Oh, Bishop Stringer's...Mr. Young was Bishop Stringer's wife's uncle.

CJ: Ya.

HD: I got it. (Laughter) And they lived in the mission house over here?

CJ: Ya. In the big church, they run a school too.

HD: Do you remember how long...any other ministers that were here at that time? 75

CJ: Well, I know his name, but I forgot.

HD: Ya. There were a lot of people I guess.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Was it mostly Mrs. ...

CJ: I know one, Mr. Hughes.

HD: Mr. Hughes?

CJ: Hughes, ya.

HD: Hughes.

CJ: He got a wife, they got little kid too.

HD: No. And they used to teach...

CJ: Ya.

HD: In the little, little schoolhouse over here?

CJ: Ya. That's the schoolhouse. After that the school in the front.

HD: Oh, they had it in the mission, the school in the mission building too?

CJ: Ya, right in the front there.

HD: Ah. In the front room. Okay. And did you go to school here? Or did... 82

CJ: I go to school there.

HD: Oh ya. For how long?

CJ: I don't know. They had to haul freight, from boat landing there. They used that to haul freight to the store.

HD: We're just looking...

CJ: Taylor and Drury.

HD: We're just looking at the cart in front of the Anglican Church and they used to use these carts for unloading the boats?

CJ: Ya. For hauling freight to store.

HD: And they brought up...you would use them to bring it to the Taylor and Drury store?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ya, you see them in the pictures all the time.

CJ: Ya, you see that. Everything fall down now.

HD: Ya, it's really falling apart now. Nice, with the wooden wheels. Okay, I guess we can go to the next place. (Laughter)

CJ: He die in Carcross, he buried there.

94

HD: Bishop Bompas?

CJ: Ya, die in Carcross. He buried there.

HD: Ya. Do you remember him.

CJ: ?? No. My old lady know him, not me.

HD: Oh, she knows?

CJ: Ya. They go to school there.

HD: Oh, she went to school in Carcross?

CJ: Ya, she go to school ten year.

HD: Ten years?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Boy.

CJ: That's how I know they buried there.

HD: Ya, so she was there when he died?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah. This is the collection box in the church and Charlie was saying that it didn't used to be on this little table just inside, it was in the little vestibule. Okay, we're with Mr. Johnson in the church now.

CJ: Okay?

HD: Yep, we're all ready.

97 CJ: God, God love you. God so love the world that he give his only begotten son. So that whoever believed in him shall not perish, shall lead everlasting life. My God, praise love. For Christ. Pray for all these things that I will sent. Adam, Adam first man who was made. And he eat the fruit. I say it all the same. And his wife eat it. They are all there. I understand him. Good.

HD: Good. Thank you.

Bionic Secretary

CJ: The school was there. Probably school first time. After they move it.

HD: So, you went to school...

CJ: Ya, I go to school there, yes.

HD: First here?

CJ: Schoolhouse, ya.

HD: And then you also...

CJ: And I remember the first year this side.

HD: So you would go, you also went to school in the front room on the...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Upriver side?

CJ: Ya.

103 HD: And that would be in the wintertime?

CJ: Ya, we call her Gé dja?, Mrs. Coward.

HD: What was her name?

CJ: Gé dja, Indian way.

HD: Gé dja.

CJ: Gé dja.

HD: And if you can say it one more time. Gé dja?

CJ: Ya, Gé dja.

HD: Oh. Do you know what that meant?

CJ: Mission.

120

HD: Mission.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah.

CJ: Everybody sick with flu. They make a hospital there. Nurse come up from Whitehorse or Dawson, I don't know.

HD: Hang on, we'll talk after the tractor goes....

CJ: Everybody got flu.

Edward Simon: Ya, that's the...

CJ: Hospital.

Edward Simon: Place. They're making hospital.

CJ: Everybody got sick with flu.

ES: Look at this one. This house over a hundred year old.

130

HD: This building, it's over a hundred years old?

ES: Ya, old school.

?: ??

HD: Mr. Johnson was just saying he remembers when the school was being...

ES: My wife go to school here too.

HD: Your wife went to school here?

ES: Ya, Martha. Oh...

HD: So did you, would you come to the...

ES: Gee, it looks like school yet, eh?

CJ: Ya.

HD: It's a nice old building. So when you came to school here, would it be when your family was in from the trapline, or you would come all winter?

ES: Oh, stay out after trapping, out in the wood all the time. No come back. Hunt beaver, come back here, stay here all summer.

HD: So did you go to school in the summer too when you were here or just...

ES: No, only when I was kid, when I was kid we had to go to school here.

HD: Ya.

ES: Ya.

HD: And Mrs. Coward was your teacher?

CJ: Ya. And Mr. Young.

ES: Mr. Young.

HD: And Mr. Young.

?: Mr. Young.

ES: Mr. Young, ya.

HD: Boy.

CJ: Mr. Hughes there too.

HD: Mr. who? Mr. Hughes?

CJ: Ya.

ES: Ya.

HD: And what sort of things did they teach?

?: (Inaudible)

CJ: You see that one there.

HD: Ya, that's...

CJ: That's from the other end of ?? all the way into town.

HD: The other end of town. The Field Force.

CJ: ?? or ?? they tear it down ??

HD: Ya.

CJ: ?? I used to play inside when I was little kid.

HD: When you were a little kid you played...

CJ: A lot of us play inside there, ya.

HD: In the Field Force Building? Oh boy. So you remember before they were torn down?

CJ: Ya.

ES: Oh, they put new concrete, eh?

HD: Ya, I think they put new logs on the bottom...

ES: Ya.

HD: Where it was all rotted out.

CJ: Um hum.

HD: And then put the floor down again so it's a little straighter than it was.

ES: They do good job.

HD: Ya. Okay. Mr. Simon and Mr. Johnson were just telling me about going to school here.

...

HD: Okay, this...

CJ: Vodicka. He sold it to Taylor and Drury.

158

HD: Okay, so the guy who had the store...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Before Taylor and Drury...

CJ: Ya, ya.

HD: Was Frank, was that Frank Vodicka or Vodicka?

CJ: Frank Vodicka.

HD: Vodicka?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah.

CJ: He run it. After that he sold out to Taylor and Drury.

HD: I heard that the store used to be a hotel at one time. Do you remember that?

CJ: No. Over there some place, had to take down.

HD: Oh, you mean, ya. And how long was Mr. Vodicka running the store?

CJ: I don't know what year.

HD: So did Taylor and Drury make many changes in the building after they took over?

CJ: At that time boat stop, they change everything. Same way that Taylor and Drury, I mean, Hudson Bay. They take everything, they went.

HD: They took everything away after the...

CJ: The boat, boat stop.

HD: Ya.

CJ: No boat. Highway went through there.

HD: Hm.

CJ: Archie MacLennan run the store there, then he work for Taylor and Drury.

ES: Ya, Archie MacLennan.

CJ: From there...

ES: Joe Menzies.

172

CJ: Joe Menzies.

HD: Joe Menzies worked here too?

ES & CJ: Ya.

HD: Good.

ES: About two hundred year old, this store here. Gee, it looks good yet. Way first man he put a store this one here. Frank Vodicka was it.

CJ: Ya.

ES: Way before I was born.

HD: Frank?

ES: Frank Vodicka.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Vodicka.

ES: Frank Vodicka put store here. After that...

CJ: Then he sold it. Taylor and Drury take over.

ES: After that Taylor and Drury buy off. From Frank Vodicka. Ya.

HD: This is...

ES: Did they ever sell lots of fur used to be here.

Julie Cruikshank: Ya, I'll bet, I'll bet. (Laughter) Is that where you lay it out, right there in the middle of the floor?

ES: ??

HD: So do you remember...

CJ: Had a great big counter, it's all gone now.

?: ??

HD: So there was another big counter...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Here on the downriver side...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Of the store.

CJ: Ya, nothing there now. Shelf there.

HD: And shelves...

CJ: All kinds of food.

HD: And shelves on the wall. Did they sell, what other kinds...

CJ: Ya, nothing here now.

HD: No, they really cleaned it out.

CJ: Ya.

HD: What other kinds of things did they sell, besides food?

CJ: Ya. They sell all kinds of things on the shelves there. Clothes.

HD: Clothes.

CJ: Clothes other side. This side groceries.

HD: So the groceries...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Would be on the downriver side...

CJ: There's a cellar there down some place.

190

HD: Ya, the cellar's just right here.

CJ: Ya. That's where they keep fruit down there.

HD: Oh they kept...

CJ: Potato , turnip, carrot, like that.

HD: So they kept the fruit and vegetables in the cellar.

CJ: Ya. Down there ya.

HD: That's a big cellar, it goes way back.

CJ: Ya. (Laughter)

HD: I was down there last year. And then on the upriver side they had the clothes?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay. That's the Taylor and Drury store. Mr. Johnson, do you remember what they used this addition for, next to the Taylor and Drury store? What this used to be?

CJ: A warehouse. That's a warehouse. Taylor and Drury.

HD: Okay. So that kind of stable-like building in the back, that was a warehouse.

CJ: Ya, ya, that was a warehouse.

HD: And what sort of things did they keep back there?

CJ: Oh, they keep all kinds. Beef. They got a freezer out here.

HD: Oh ya. So, and then how about this room? This is the addition
upriver of the store.

CJ: I don't know ?? Maybe they use as kitchen.

204

HD: So you think this might have been a kitchen?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay. I guess we can go and look at some other buildings. Who
lived here?

CJ: Joe Devore.

HD: Joe Devore?

CJ: Ya, his wife die there. They got a...they got a kid, little baby,
a little kid.

HD: Ya?

CJ: Is it after that she die.

HD: Oh no. So she died when she was having her baby?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Did you know who else lived here besides the Devores or did Mr.
Devore build this place?

CJ: I think that one there. Oh, Alex Coward there. Ya, here's the
Cameron.

HD: Ya, the...

CJ: Cameron, R.G.

HD: G.I.?

CJ: G.I. Cameron ya.

HD: And this would be the RCMP?

CJ: Ya.

HD: So you remember when he was here?

CJ: Ya he live here a long time. That's his doghouse there.

HD: Good stuff. (Laughter) He what?

CJ: Living in his doghouse.

HD: Oh, so he had some...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Doghouses back here behind the RCMP...

CJ: And somebody come down there. I think John Ellis come down. He scare everything. All run away.

HD: Ya.

CJ: He said get that dog out of those doghouses he said. John come up, he look. There's no dog there, there's a wolf. 228

HD: So a wolf?

CJ: Ya, a wolf go inside doghouse.

HD: Run into the doghouse? Oh boy. (Laughter) That must have been exciting.

CJ: So Mrs. Cameron get him and he shot at wolf.

HD: Mrs. Cameron shot the wolf.

CJ: No, other guy.

HD: Oh.

CJ: John, John Ellis shot the wolf.

HD: John Ally?

CJ: John Ellis.

HD: John Ellis?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay.

CJ: So there. They skin it.

HD: Um hum.

CJ: Dry them up. Give it back. They made a floor mop.

HD: Oh, so...

CJ: Mrs. Cameron use it for floor mop.

HD: (Laughter) So she put it on her floor.

CJ: Ya. Under her bed, so her feet don't get cold in the morning.

HD: Well (Laughter) that's quite a bed mat.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay.

CJ: That was Alex Coward.

240

HD: And this is the house Alex and Mrs. Coward lived in?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you remember when Mr. Coward built this house?

CJ: No. That Alex Coward house.

HD: Ya.

CJ: Post office it used to be. His old lady run the post office. They haul it in from Minto with dogteam.

HD: Who brought the mail from Minto?

CJ: Oh, somebody get contract.

HD: Oh ya. I heard that maybe the Horsfalls sometimes brought it?

CJ: Ya. From Minto.

HD: From Minto. So the stage took...

CJ: That time, that time the road closed down. They got to get a road going through to Mayo.

HD: Ya.

CJ: But the road closed.

HD: So the road to Dawson used to go right by here?

CJ: Ya. Come every day.

HD: And was it on the other side up the river or on this side of the river, when they had the old road to Dawson?

CJ: Oh this side, all the way.

HD: It went...on the other side?

CJ: The road go this way, cut through there, Four Mile Hill.

HD: Ya.

CJ: And from there you go across Stewart River. They got a ferry there.

HD: At the Stewart River...

CJ: Same as the Yukon Crossing, there's a ferry there.

HD: Hum.

CJ: Horse! No truck.

HD: With horses.

CJ: Horses, ya. After that they build a road to Minto. They use cat.

HD: They used the cat to build the road...

CJ: Uh huh.

HD: To Minto.

CJ: That's right, ya.

HD: So, then at Minto, they would...someone would bring the mail from Minto to Selkirk?

CJ: Ya, to here.

HD: And this is where they had the post office, or was it...

CJ: Ya.

HD: In another building?

CJ: Mrs. Coward run the post office.

HD: Mrs. Coward ran it.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah, I see. And then someone told us last year that this used to be one of the old Field Force buildings? That they moved down here?

HD: Did you hear anything about that?

CJ: Somewhere there. I don't know where.

HD: Maybe this one over here?

CJ: Big long building.

HD: This one back there?

CJ: Back there. I don't know it. Alex Coward's workshop. Work in 270 workshop.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: He work.

HD: And what sort of things did he make in his workshop?

CJ: Oh, there was all kind of machines. Gas boat, he got a truck here too you know.

HD: Sounds like he was a pretty clever man...

CJ: Ya.

HD: He could do just about anything.

CJ: Savoy there. There used to be a log building there. It was a roadhouse.

HD: So the Savoy Hotel was just upriver of the little shed...

CJ: ??

HD: Next to Alex Coward's place, and kind of in front?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Just in here was where it was?

CJ: Ya. That thing fall down. Nothing there.

HD: Ya, not much left of it.

CJ: They used it as roadhouse.

HD: Ya.

CJ: That time when the gold strike down there. No road. They used the ice. Come up by dogteam on ice. Then use horses.

HD: So in the early days...

CJ: Ya, early days, ya.

HD: It was first with dogteams on the ice and then...

CJ: Ya, on the ice, ya.

HD: Later on with horses?

CJ: After they build a road, they use the road.

HD: And then they used the road on the other side.

CJ: Ya. That roadhouse down anyway. Maybe Hudson Bay tear it down.

HD: Do you remember the old Hudson's Bay Store before they built the new one?

CJ: Huh?

HD: Do you remember the old Hudson's Bay Store, the one that they bought from Schofield?

CJ: Ya, Schofield.

HD: Schofield?

CJ: Schofield and Zimmerlee.

290

HD: And where...

CJ: Alex Coward in it too.

HD: And Alex Coward was a partner with them too.

CJ: Schofield, Zimmerlee. They run the store. And they sold out to Hudson Bay.

HD: And then they later sold out to Hudson Bay.

CJ: Ya. Ya.

HD: Did Schofield and Zimmerlee build the first building that was here?

CJ: No, only one there.

HD: It was over here?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And then...

CJ: It was a log house.

HD: It was a log place?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And then later on the Hudson Bay built a new building?

CJ: Ya. Hudson Bay build new one.

HD: Ah.

CJ: He bought Schofield out. He buy out and Hudson Bay build a new one. Play inside when I was little boy.

HD: So when you were a little boy...

303

CJ: Ya.

HD: You played inside the Savoy Hotel.

CJ: Ya. They got a restaurant in there. Saloon there.

HD: They had a saloon in there?

CJ: Ya, they got saloon there too. Sell the beer.

HD: Uh huh.

CJ: I should of, I had a book! I lost it. Buy a book (inaudible) lost in the flood in Dawson City. It's gone.

HD: It's gone eh?

CJ: I should have had it there. I show you.

HD: Oh, that's...

CJ: It not be there.

HD: This was the Hudson's Bay Store here?

CJ: Ya.

HD: This old cement foundation.

CJ: Last time I was here, I had come up from Crosby Creek with my father-in-law. We sold beaver skin there.

HD: You sold your beaver...

CJ: Ya, 1945.

HD: Skins here? 1945.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Boy. Which was the better store back then? Did most people go to the Hudson's Bay or to the Taylor and Drury... 315

CJ: Hudson Bay better. Taylor and Drury. What he sell you sell. You take it down there. Who get a little more price, you give it to him.

HD: Oh. So you'd compare the two...

CJ: Ya.

HD: And whoever gave you the best price for your fur...

CJ: Take it away, right away.

HD: Um hum.

CJ: That was the best, we bring it back. Get it higher, we give it there.

HD: (Laughter) Well, that's good, that you could get a good deal by shopping around. Do you remember who built this store when they made the new one?

CJ: Carpenter, ya, they hire carpenters to work.

HD: They hired carpenters from away?

CJ: Ya, ya.

HD: I hear...

CJ: Carpenters do it.

HD: I hear it was pretty modern, they had a generator and everything?

CJ: They got electric.

HD: They had electric eh?

CJ: Ya. Also was very cold every day. Gas lamp.

HD: While you guys...

CJ: No one got no electric here.

HD: You were using kerosene? (Laughter) Do you remember what happened to the store...

CJ: There used to be a telegraph line there. Boat! Nothing there now. 334

HD: So the telegraph line went ...

CJ: Ya, right down the bank there, ya.

HD: Kind of along the riverbank? And there were upright posts carrying it.

CJ: Ya.

HD: It went right through town?

CJ: In the wintertime they use it, go across the ice. Go to Pelly Farm.

HD: And then it went across and right to Pelly Farm?

CJ: Ya, that's how far you go, Pelly Farm.

HD: Huh.

CJ: Up there Frank Chapman, he used to run that one.

HD: Frank who?

CJ: Frank Chapman.

HD: Frank Chapman.

CJ: I work with him there.

HD: Oh.

CJ: After that, George Fairclough took over.

HD: You and...

CJ: And then he sold out to Wilkinson. And then Wilkinson he sold to these guys. They there now.

HD: To the Bradley brothers.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah. So it was Frank Chapman who sold to the Wilkinsons who sold to the Bradleys. What kind of work did you do when you were working on the farm? Do you remember what kind of work you did when you were working on the farm?

CJ: Ah, oats, wheat, potatoes, turnip, carrot, cabbage.

HD: Everything.

CJ: Everything. (Laughter)

HD: Did they have cattle...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Then. Cattle and horses?

CJ: Oats, we used to thresh it. We thresh it.

357

HD: You threshed it?

CJ: We thresh it too.

HD: Did you have a special machine for that?

CJ: Ya. All with steam.

HD: With steam?

CJ: Steam.

HD: A steam engine.

CJ: Steam engine go like that. (Makes clapping noise)

HD: Oh. Last year Mr. George Dawson...

CJ: Now they got a, some kind of machine.

HD: Ya, now they've got a different one.

CJ: When they bale they...when they would bale the hay, horses go round there. They pull the block. Hay come up and you wind them up. Bale of hay would come out.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Now they got different kind of machine over there. Machine work now.

HD: (Laughter)

CJ: They do it by hand now at the time.

HD: Boy, a lot of work. Okay, we're now in the Indian part of town and we're coming up to cabin #14. Do you remember who used to live here Mr. Johnson?

370

CJ: Robert Joe.

HD: Robert Joe lived here?

CJ: Ya, Julia live in Pelly now, his wife. Robert Joe pass away I don't know how many years.

HD: And his wife still lives in...

CJ: His wife, ya, his wife... ??

HD: And is this Danny Robert's father?

CJ: Huh?

HD: Is this Danny Robert's father or...

CJ: No.

HD: No, no.

CJ: His brother.

HD: His brother?

CJ: Ya, Luke. Robert Luke down in Dawson City.

HD: Oh.

CJ: The other one. An older one.

HD: Okay. And was Robert Joe a Wolf or a Crow?

CJ: Ya, Robert Joe.

HD: Was he...

CJ: Old Robert's son.

HD: He's the son of Old Robert who we just saw...

CJ: Ya, ??

HD: In the cemetery.

CJ: His brother die in Dawson.

384

HD: His brother died in Dawson.

CJ: Ya. He buried down there too.

HD: Do you know what his Indian name was?

CJ: Who?

HD: What did they call him in Indian? Do you remember his Indian name?

CJ: No.

HD: No? How about Old Robert. Do you remember his?

CJ: Old Robert.

HD: Ya.

CJ: He had a house at that end of town too, tear it down. Where that house, just this side. That Abraham. Old Abraham son-in-law, Johnny Anderson.

395

HD: Johnny Anderson had a house...

CJ: Ya, this one...

HD: That was inland and slightly upriver of cabin #14.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And it's gone now?

CJ: He dead. His daughter Sophie Anderson. Die down in Dawson. They both die down there.

HD: They both...and he was married to Sophie Anderson?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And they both died in Dawson.

CJ: Ya. He got daughter there.

HD: Uh huh.

CJ: Used to have a daughter there yet.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: I got two daughter in Vancouver. One is name Rose, other one is Marty.

HD: Rose and who's the other one?

CJ: Marty.

HD: Marty. Okay. Do you remember if Robert Joe built this place? Or was it already here?

CJ: No. (Laughter)

HD: You don't know.

CJ: No. That my father-in-law. Andrew Baum.

HD: Andrew Baum? This is...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Cabin #13. This is the one that the...

415

CJ: Ya.

HD: Band is fixing up now.

CJ: He drowned down in Carmacks City. Where he got to be buried at anyway.

HD: Andrew Baum...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Died in Carmacks?

CJ: He die in Dawson. Drown.

HD: He died in Dawson, by drowning?

CJ: Ya, drown. He go through the ice.

HD: Oh no.

CJ: He go across that Klondike there, fall in.

HD: Huh.

CJ: But we dig him out. We cut the ice and we got him out.

HD: You got him out.

CJ: Ya. He buried at Moosehide.

HD: And he's buried at Moosehide.

CJ: My mother-in-law in Dawson too. Lily Baum.

HD: Oh, Lily Baum. She's in Dawson.

CJ: And my brother-in-law, Harry Baum.

HD: And Harry Baum's your brother-in-law?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay.

CJ: That's when I get in love with my Elsie. Harry come by this school 1930. So I take her down and we get married. September 15, Dawson City. 429

HD: And you got married in Dawson City?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Did you get married at Moosehide or right in Dawson?

CJ: No, not there. I got married in Dawson.

HD: In Dawson. Do you remember how long ago Andrew Baum lived here?

CJ: No. No. I was at Selwyn then.

HD: And did he live here with his whole family?

CJ: Ya.

HD: After he got married and their kids?

CJ: Ya. That where we go to cut wood down in Selwyn Creek, 75 mile below. That's where we used to trap.

HD: This was you and Andrew Baum used to trap down there?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Oh. Down around Selwyn.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And you cut wood? Was that when Joe Menzies was at Selwyn?

CJ: Ya. Ya.

HD: So you were cutting wood with Joe?

CJ: Ya, behind the Victoria Rock too.

HD: Down behind Victoria Rock.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Huh.

CJ: Six miles from here.

HD: Ya.

CJ: The river down there. There used to be...farm there. And then 452
but not there Joe Horsfall. Joe dead now.

HD: Joe Horsfall on the other side of the river.

CJ: Not this side.

HD: Ya. I've seen it.

CJ: You see it?

HD: Not much left there now.

CJ: Ya.

HD: But it looks like he had some nice fields.

CJ: Ya. They have raft too. I work there. I work with him.

HD: Oh, you worked with him on his farm?

CJ: Ya. When I a young man.

HD: Uh huh.

CJ: Take a raft down to Dawson.

HD: Oh. So you took wood rafts from the farm to Dawson?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ya, I heard he cut wood on his property before he started
farming.

CJ: Ya, oh ya. He got a horse. He got a cow.

HD: Horses and cows.

CJ: He got a pig.

End of tape 1, side 2.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Charlie Johnson Interview Transcript

Recorded by H. Dobrowolsky, 21 July 1985.

Tape 2, Side 1

Charlie Johnson: Let's go over there.

Helen Dobrowolsky: You want to talk about these two little places up here?

Charlie Johnson: Ya.

Helen Dobrowolsky: Cabins #11 and 12. You were saying that, who did you say was living in that one over here?

CJ: Oh, that's Old Abraham.

HD: Old Abraham?

CJ: His wife name Jessie.

HD: Old Abraham...

CJ: Ya.

HD: And his wife Jessie lived in cabin #11.

CJ: Ya. They got no son but only one daughter, daughter. They got two.

HD: What was his daughter's name?

CJ: One of them Louise, Sophie Anderson. Sophie married in Dawson. ?? Sophie Anderson.

HD: Ah, so Sophie Anderson was his daughter.

CJ: Ya. Married in Dawson City.

HD: And the other daughter was Louise?

CJ: That was the year he went nuts, he go crazy. They take outside, he die there.

HD: And Old Abraham was the man you were telling me about in the graveyard who died down at Three-Way Channel?

CJ: Ya. Too old that one, too old. He can't do nothing.

HD: Do you know how old...

CJ: Old man.

HD: Do you know how old he was when he died?

CJ: No. Pretty old.

HD: And...

CJ: Same way, his old lady too old.

HD: And how long did he...was he born in Selkirk?

CJ: I don't know where he come from.

HD: But he spent a long time here?

CJ: Ya. He get married here, he stay here.

HD: And I think I asked you this before, but in case I didn't, was he a Crow?

CJ: Hum. I don't know.

HD: You don't...

CJ: Ya, old man a Crow. His wife Wolf.

HD: He was a Crow and his wife was a Wolf.

19

CJ: Ya.

HD: So would their daughters have been Crow?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, and then this little place next...

CJ: That's his son-in-law house, Johnny Anderson.

HD: So Johnny Anderson...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Was in #12?

CJ: Ya, he was a half-breed.

HD: Oh ya. And...

CJ: He married. He married to Sophie. They move to Dawson. They both die down there.

HD: Okay. So Johnny Anderson was the son-in-law of Old Abraham...

CJ: Ya.

HD: And he married his daughter Sophie?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay. What were you saying Carl?

Carl Blanchard: Indian names for those people?

HD: Do you know the Indian names of any of those people? What they were called in Indian. Do you know what Old Abraham's name was?

CJ: No. No.

HD: No?

CJ: Shée.

28

HD: Can you say that again?

CJ: Shée.

HD: Shée?

CJ: Ya.

HD: One more time.

CJ: Shée.

HD: Shée. Okay. Good. Thank you for reminding me. (Laughter) And do you remember if there used to be any buildings in here that aren't there now?

CJ: No. Only two, that's all I know.

HD: Those are the only two you remember?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, we can walk down to the next one now. Do you remember what kind of building might have been in here? No eh?

CJ: No, that one too.

HD: Were any of those buildings here in your time or were they already gone?

CJ: No, I don't know.

HD: Okay. Mr. Johnson, do you remember what these things that look like wheels are? Over here, do you know what that's from?

CJ: No.

HD: No eh?

CJ: No, used to be two buildings there. That one too.

HD: Okay, so...

CJ: Three eh? One, two, three.

HD: We're upriver of cabin #13 and just coming up on what's probably cabin #10 and Mr. Johnson is telling me that there was three buildings right in front of us?

38

CJ: Ya, see that green grass there.

HD: Ya. So where the holes are?

CJ: Ya.

HD: There were three buildings?

CJ: Ya. I don't know, when I was little boy, that's all I know.

HD: They were here when you were a little boy?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And then they got torn down later on?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Did you know who lived...

CJ: Right about there.

HD: Do you know who lived in any of these buildings?

CJ: No.

HD: No? Okay. Okay, we're coming up to little cabin #10. Do you remember this building or anyone who lived here?

CJ: Old Copper Joe.

HD: This was where Old Copper Joe lived?

CJ: He come from Burwash.

HD: He comes from Burwash?

CJ: Ya, they buried him there, he went back, they buried him there.

HD: And he went back to Dawson for...

CJ: Ya, he got buried there. He wanted to be buried alongside his brothers so he went back to his own country, where he come from.

HD: What was his brother's name?

CJ: Huh?

HD: Do you remember what his brother was called?

CJ: Wait till I go back to Pelly. I got a picture there of the whole thing, the whole map.

HD: Oh.

CJ: When we get to my house, I show you.

HD: Okay.

CJ: All the name on.

HD: Oh. And do you remember what Copper Joe's name was in Indian?

CJ: Ya, old man Copper Joe.

HD: And what was his name in Indian?

CJ: No.

HD: You don't know what his Indian name...

CJ: No. He came from way down in Copper City I think.

HD: Ah.

CJ: ???. I don't been that place anyway.

HD: Ya. And did he trap or fish around here or?

CJ: Oh ya. Always, he spent all his life. He married here. His old lady die.

HD: Um hum. And that was...

CJ: He don't make no kid though.

HD: Is that the lady that we saw in the graveyard?

CJ: Ya. Then they get two son. Copper Peter, Copper Charlie. They bury one son bury here, one at Carmacks. 59

HD: And which one is buried up here? It's Copper Joe?

CJ: Copper Charlie.

HD: Copper Charlie...

CJ: Copper Charlie.

HD: That's buried here? And Copper Joe...

CJ: Ya. Copper Peter down at Carmacks.

HD: And Copper Peter's in Carmacks.

CJ: Ya. That old man there, he in Burwash some place.

HD: And would these be from the Wolf or the Crow clan?

CJ: Wolf.

HD: The Wolf.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, and do you know if Copper Joe used to live here all the time or did he travel around?

CJ: Ya. He live here all the time.

HD: He lived here all the time.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And did he cut wood or anything?

CJ: Oh he just have to do the trap, he can't cut the wood.

HD: Ah. (Laughter)

CJ: There. My uncle Peter McGinty house.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Out there. After his wife died, he turn it over to Johnny Tom Tom. Johnny Tom Tom use it.

HD: So, Peter McGinty...

CJ: ?? ya. My uncle.

HD: Peter McGinty's your uncle?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And he used...

CJ: And Johnny Tom Tom is my uncle too.

HD: Oh. So this is just...

CJ: That way, over here.

HD: Downriver from and across the road from the cache #9.

CJ: That's where dance hall used to be.

HD: And this is where Peter McGinty lived?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And Johnny Tom Tom later...

CJ: Ya, Johnny take over.

HD: And Johnny Tom Tom took over? And they were both your uncles?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And was Peter Crow or Wolf.

CJ: Wolf. I was a Wolf.

HD: And then what about Johnny Tom Tom?

CJ: Johnny Wolf.

HD: And Johnny Tom Tom was a Wolf too?

CJ: ?? I'm a cousin to them.

HD: Ah, and do you remember any of their Indian names?

CJ: Huh?

HD: Do you remember any of their Indian names?

CJ: No.

HD: No.

CJ: Let's go down there. Big Jonathan's house.

HD: Oh.

CJ: That's his cache.

HD: Oh, so this is where Big Jonathan's house was?

CJ: Down there. Very beautiful dance hall, party there. Everytime 86
somebody die, he have party. Dance hall, they use dance hall.

HD: Wow, and this was just...

CJ: Now everything, they tear it down.

HD: So this...

CJ: They should be building it up. Should be they leave it there.

HD: Do you know when they tore it down?

CJ: Huh?

HD: Do you know when they tore it down?

CJ: I don't know.

HD: Maybe when people moved to Minto or something?

CJ: Ya. That time we in Dawson, they do everything around here.

HD: Ya. So this was closer to the river than the cache, where the
house was?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, Mr. Johnson was...

CJ: This one there.

HD: Okay, just hang on a...Mr. Johnson was saying we'll walk along the road to the Field Force end and then we'll come back along the riverbank. Mr. Johnson, do you remember if there was anything in this area in here?

CJ: No.

HD: No. And this is the area immediately behind the cache, which we call building #9.

CJ: ??

HD: Do you remember anything standing there?

CJ: No. Used to be three new building there.

HD: There was a building right here?

CJ: It used to be Robert Luke, but gone. That was Stanley house, 101 Stanley Jonathan. He's living in Carmacks now.

HD: Okay, so just downriver from #6, Robert Luke used to live here?

CJ: Ya, Robert Luke.

HD: And this is Danny Roberts' father?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah.

CJ: He there. Die, he tear down. Gone.

HD: And then it's...

CJ: That one there is Stanley Jonathan.

HD: And this one...

CJ: He live in Carmacks now.

HD: And this is building #6?

CJ: Ya, that one there. Next one is Copper Peter's house.

HD: And on the other side of the double cache...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Is the house where Copper Peter lived.

CJ: Ya, house, ya.

HD: Very good. You're remembering well.

CJ: Ya. They use that for dry meat. They put in dry fish.

115

HD: So they put their dry fish in the cache?

CJ: Ya, dry fish, cache.

HD: This would be the building #5.

CJ: They use it for drying fish.

HD: Okay.

CJ: Dry meat and everything.

HD: So, the...both buildings...

CJ: They got no freezer, they got to dry them up. That's what they ?? they keep it, they keep it that way.

HD: That's a good way to do it.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And then the cache, would both Copper Peter and...

CJ: Ya, Copper Peter and Stanley...

HD: Stan Jonathan use...

CJ: Stanley Jonathan.

HD: Oh, Stanley Jonathan used this cache?

CJ: Ya. Stanley Jonathan, he live in Carmacks now.

HD: And he was...

CJ: He married to Little Sam's daughter. That's why he stayed there.

HD: To whose daughter? Whose daughter did he marry?

CJ: Little Sam.

HD: Little Sam?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And what was her name? Do you remember?

CJ: Who?

HD: The wife of Stan Jonathan, or Stan...

CJ: Oh yes, that his dad house down there, they tear it down. Right down there, I don't know which one.

HD: Oh, okay. We're talking about Big Jonathan's house here and then...

CJ: That his son!

HD: Oh, and this is his son.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Stan Jonathan.

CJ: And he buried a son of Jonathan die in Carmacks.

HD: And do you know, were the Jonathan's Crow or Wolf? Do you 130 remember?

CJ: His dad is, Jonathan he was a Crow.

HD: Big Jonathan was a Crow.

CJ: Ya. Stanley the Wolf.

HD: And Stan was a Wolf.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And do you...

CJ: I'm a Wolf too.

HD: And do you remember what their Indian names were?

CJ: No.

HD: No. And then Copper Peter lived...

CJ: Ya. He lived here.

HD: In this next building over here, #4?

CJ: Ya. Copper Peter there.

HD: And this is...was this...this was the son of Copper Joe who lived in the building we just looked at?

CJ: Ya, ya. That's his dad.

HD: And, okay, stop. (Laughter) Did Copper Peter live here all year round? Or did he...

CJ: Ya.

HD: He was here all the time?

CJ: After that his wife die. He move to Carmacks. That's where he die.

HD: Ah. See the little shed with all the shingles?

140

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you remember anything about that building back in there?

CJ: No. I don't know. I think they build that when I was in Dawson.

HD: So this would have been after your time?

CJ: Last time I was here it was 1947.

HD: Okay. I can't see...oh, I think it's building #7 and it's the shed that's completely covered with shingles.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, we'll move along.

CJ: The other building, I don't know. They tear that one down too.

HD: So there used to be a building in here?

CJ: Right here.

HD: Upriver of #4?

CJ: Ya, right there.

HD: Do you know who used to live here?

CJ: No, I don't know.

HD: Mr. Johnson said he doesn't remember anything about the little frame shed, building #3. Do you remember anything about this little cabin here, #2?

CJ: That Johnny Alfred's mother. Johnny Alfred in Pelly now. I try 151
to make him come down, he don't want to come.

HD: Oh, too bad.

CJ: That his dad. His dad, he get sick, he take him to Dawson, he
die, they bury in Dawson.

HD: His dad is buried in the graveyard here?

CJ: No, Dawson City.

HD: Oh, buried in Dawson City.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And what was his mother's name?

CJ: His mother there. She buried up there.

HD: And his mother was buried up in the cemetery here.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And so his mother and his father lived over here, in building #2?

CJ: Ya, they got about three sister, one brother. What do you call
it, Alfred. Freddy Alfred over there.

HD: And the...

CJ: Katie Alfred over there.

HD: And they're all...

CJ: That's John Alfred's oldest one.

HD: Ah. And they died when they were children or...?

CJ: They die. Ya. They die, they get buried there. His daughter
in Dawson.

HD: Grace Alfred, was she one of the children?

CJ: They got three daughters. This one Lena, this one Laura, this one
Grace.

HD: Ah.

CJ: All dead now.

Carl Blanchard: Grace is in Burwash.

HD: Carl Blanchard was saying that Grace Alfred lives in Burwash? Or she's...ya.

CJ: When I grew up. There used to be six buildings there. Big long ones. Lots of them. Not this kind. Long building. I used to play inside. 172

HD: When you were a kid?

CJ: When I was little boy.

HD: You used to play in the old barracks buildings.

CJ: Ya.

HD: At the Field Force.

CJ: Ya. Lots of people right here. There.

HD: Oh. So there were three big long ones in the back?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And then some on the side?

CJ: Six. Ya, six of them.

HD: Six of them.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And they were still here when you were a kid?

CJ: Ya. When I was a little boy I used to play inside.

HD: Was there still any stoves and things in them? Or...

CJ: Nothing inside.

HD: They were just empty.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And do you remember what happened to the buildings? When they took them down?

CJ: I don't know what happened.

HD: Ya.

CJ: Maybe they rotten, maybe they tear down, I don't know.

HD: I've heard from...

CJ: Over there. That one, that one is Blanchard. He used to ?? wood 183
?? all the Blanchard, he Hell Gate, he cut wood.

HD: This is Ralph Blanchard?

CJ: Ya!

HD: And he...

CJ: Ralph Blanchard, ya.

HD: And he...

CJ: He married to Susan. His wife die.

HD: And what was Susan's name before she got married?

CJ: John Baum's daughter.

HD: Oh. Susan Baum.

CJ: Ya, John Baum's daughter.

HD: And...

CJ: Then he married to a Frenchman. Cut wood at Hell's Gate out
there.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: Only eleven mile upriver. We call it Hell's Gate.

HD: Ya, I know where it is.

CJ: You been there?

HD: Ya, I have, several times.

CJ: On this side.

HD: Ya.

CJ: They got wood camp there.

HD: And the water really breaks up.

CJ: Ya. They got a son. I say this one Bill Blanchard, Frank Blanchard, Harry Blanchard, died that one.

HD: Harry Blanchard died?

CJ: Freddie Blanchard. Freddie in Carmacks. Got two son in Dawson.

HD: Ah.

CJ: ??

HD: And which one is your father?

Carl Blanchard: Harry.

HD: Harry Blanchard? So Carl is Harry's son.

CJ: Ya. He die there. He die a year ago.

HD: Oh. That's too bad. So they lived, when they were in Selkirk, they lived in this building...

CJ: Ya, they lived in that one.

HD: That used to be the Orderly Room. This is one of the ones that they've been fixing up a little bit.

CJ: See that rock? What it say?

HD: I think it's dedicated to the memory of the soldiers who used to live here. We can go and look.

CJ: Ya. That's where I got it here. There used to be doctor. Dr. 209
LaChapelle.

HD: The dogs what...

CJ: Dr. LaChapelle.

HD: Dr. La...

CJ: LaChapelle.

HD: LaChapelle.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah, and he used to stay...

CJ: Drowned too. With canoe go downriver, there it turn over.

HD: Oh, so Doctor LaChapelle used to live here?

CJ: Ya, he live here.

HD: And...

CJ: From there...

HD: And the other side of town...

CJ: From there he moved to Dawson, for there he go hunting. Duck hunting. Something happened to his canoe, it turn over. They find canoe is all.

HD: Boy.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ya, it says in honor of the Yukon Field Force, Fort Selkirk and Dawson, from September 1898 to June 1900. Boy, pretty fancy stone. 221

CJ: I not here at that time.

HD: No. No I think this was...

Carl Blanchard: 1972.

HD: I think it was just in 1972 that they put this one up.

CJ: See that hole over there. They done it.

HD: There was buildings here too?

CJ: Oh ya. Rockets. See two holes there?

HD: Ya.

CJ: With a big gun.

HD: Oh, this is the...

CJ: Ya, they shoot it there.

HD: The big holes across the river on the cliff.

CJ: With big guns, ya.

HD: And they did it with the cannons from the Field Force?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Boy. (Laughter)

CJ: They even go down the bank.

HD: Wow.

CJ: See how big a hole there?

HD: Ya. That must have been...

CJ: That what they doing.

HD: That must have been something.

CJ: Way back out of the hill there. They got a big hole there. They shoot a gun there, shoot a target.

HD: And this is where? Back...

CJ: Ya, way back of town.

HD: Back uptown? And that's where they used to shoot their targets?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ah.

CJ: They got a hole there underground. Somebody there. They got a flag.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Cemetery around some place, back there. You been there?

HD: No. So this would...oh, this would have been back of the graveyard?

CJ: For white man.

HD: Oh, the white man's graveyard?

249

CJ: Ya, this one there.

HD: Ya, oh, ya.

CJ: Some of these people were buried there.

HD: Ya, I remember, three of the soldiers were buried there.

CJ: Somebody back there. I buried two people there.

HD: Who was the other person? Harry Woodburn and his wife?

CJ: Ya, Harry Woodburn and one is Louis Trepannier's wife.

HD: Ah, and his Japanese wife?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Huh. Well, how's your energy doing? Do you want to go back to the graveyard...

CJ: You want to see it?

HD: Or do you want to start walking back?

CJ: You want to go there?

HD: Well, I've been there before. But if you'd like to go and talk about it...

CJ: No, no.

HD: We'll walk back to town. I think you're almost ready for a coffee break. (Laughter)

CJ: They tear it down. Used to be for the police.

262

HD: Ya.

CJ: Policemen.

HD: Oh, the policemen stayed here.

CJ: Ya, police were over there. Or doctor office. One of them anyway. It maybe this one.

HD: Oh. Okay, so we're looking at the two smaller depressions upriver of the Orderly Room.

CJ: Ya.

HD: And...

CJ: A lot of policemen here at that time.

HD: And Mr. ...

CJ: Every day.

HD: And Mr. Johnson was saying policemen used to be here as well as the doctor, LaChapelle?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, and we're going to start heading back to town now.

CJ: ?? (Laughter)

HD: I think Danny put up that sign.

CJ: That's where the boats were. It used to be like that. Everything grew up.

HD: So there was no...we're looking just...

CJ: ??

HD: At the little point upriver of the bank near the Orderly Room.

CJ: Somebody come down the Pelly, they camp with their tent. Down there, ya. 272

HD: This was... So people who came down the Pelly would camp on this little beach?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Upriver from the Orderly Room.

CJ: Some people have raft down there. Look at how big the tree.

HD: So it used to be all flat in there?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And did other people come besides people...

CJ: Ya.

HD: From the Pelly?

CJ: Ya, see that one, it used to be gravel.

HD: And now we're looking...

CJ: Used to be gravel, now look it all grew up.

HD: At the little island in front of us, and that used to be all gravel, but it's now grown up.

CJ: Ya.

HD: So people used to camp here too?

CJ: No.

HD: No. It's just grown up.

CJ: Just over here, that's all.

HD: Just over there. And how many people used to come into town sometimes when people would be camped?

CJ: Oh, they do the travel to Pelly, I don't know. They do a travel, they come to Stewart and sell their fur.

HD: So they've come to Selkirk and sell their furs after trapping...

CJ: Ya. After they go back again.

HD: Do you know how many people would be here when there were the most people?

CJ: No.

HD: No? So when you were a boy, did your family used to come in here?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And where did they trap?

CJ: I was born and raised here.

HD: Oh, you were raised...

CJ: Albert Baum he raised here.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Same way for my uncle Peter McGinty, he was raised here too.

HD: What was your mother... ?

CJ: I too. I raised here too.

HD: You were all raised here? And what was your mother's name?

290

CJ: Julia.

HD: Julie?

CJ: Julia Johnson.

HD: Julia Johnson, right. You told me that already.

HD: Okay, we'll start walking back towards town now. I think this is...

CJ: Not make a very good job of that thing eh?

HD: (Laughter) It's kind of a mess. We're now looking at yet another cairn put up by the army in commemoration of the Field Force.

CJ: ?? Them people all gone now.

HD: Ya. They weren't here for very long.

CJ: Ya. Pelly Farm. Horse road.

HD: So the...

CJ: There was a road there.

HD: So the road used to go on the...

CJ: Ya...

HD: Other side of the river, behind...

CJ: It come up the hill though, and then down at the bottom.

HD: Oh, at the bottom of the hill?

CJ: Ya, right around there.

HD: And then it used to go over to Horsfalls.

CJ: Ya. They don't use ice. That's where they come through from Pelly Farm right down. They used that road for, what you call it, Pelly Crossing.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: Dogteam. They come through there. Go across there. They don't use no ice. Too rough.

HD: I bet. Do you remember when the old roadhouse used to be, I think it was...

CJ: Somebody had wood camp there. They cut wood long time ago.

HD: There was a wood camp across the river?

CJ: Ya. Way back under the hill.

HD: And this was up the Pelly a bit?

CJ: No, just with steamboat, there they had the wood camp, over there. 320

HD: Oh, just across the river from where we are.

CJ: For the boat.

HD: For the boats.

CJ: Ya.

HD: Did you ever work on the boats at all, when you were a young man?

CJ: No.

HD: No. (Laughter) Did you ever ride on the boats?

CJ: Ya. Sure, I was deckhand one time. Two summer.

HD: Which boat were you a deckhand on?

CJ: Steamboat Casca.

HD: The Casca.

CJ: That burn up at Whitehorse.

HD: Oh.

CJ: Keno. Steamboat Keno on the Stewart River, one summer.

HD: You worked on the Keno as well?

CJ: Ya, down in Dawson, I high and dry.

HD: Do you remember...oh, that was when it ran out of water one year?

CJ: Ya.

HD: So what did you do? Did you have to wait for the river to go up?

CJ: Ya, that was 1927.

HD: 192...

CJ: 1928. 1929. I worked the boat.

HD: 1927 to '29 you worked on the boat?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Boy.

CJ: Deckhand.

HD: A deckhand?

CJ: Only get \$2.00 a day.

HD: \$2.00 a day. Was that good...

CJ: I get overtime though. You make big money on overtime.

HD: Oh, you got good money on overtime?

CJ: Ya.

HD: So when the Keno used to go up the Stewart...

CJ: (Inaudible) For travelling up ?? for the Stewart, it go back, up and down. Up to Mayo.

HD: And that was when they used to bring the ore from the mine?

343

CJ: Ya, ore, ya.

HD: Down to Stewart Island?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Ya?

CJ: They haul it down there. Keno bring it down for bigger boat bring it up this way, to Whitehorse. For big train, take over.

HD: So the ore on Stewart Island would go on to the bigger boat to go to Whitehorse? And then on the train?

CJ: Ya, go on the train to Skagway.

HD: Boy. That's a lot of moving. (Laughter)

CJ: Ya. I been to Skagway.

HD: You've been to Skagway?

CJ: Ya.

HD: You went on the train?

CJ: No. Martha did. My daughter take me across. They take a bus. That's the way we've been there.

HD: You hiked over the trail?

CJ: No, they got a car.

HD: Oh, you went on the road?

CJ: Ya. (Laughter) My daughter got a car.

354

HD: Oh.

CJ: Audrey.

HD: Audrey. So she's taking you riding around?

CJ: Ya, ya, she take me to Skagway.

HD: Oh. Mr. Johnson, do you ever remember the river being really high or flooding around this area?

CJ: Pretty high now, it should be low. It July.

HD: I know. Ya.

CJ: Fish camp down there. This side down by Victoria Rock. Right around the rock eh, they fishing. Fish net.

HD: And...

CJ: Now the water too high now.

HD: Ya. Who were the families who used to fish by Victoria Rock?

CJ: Oh, can't remember that, I can't remember. Too many. They all down there.

HD: Lots of people?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Do you remember if the river ever got high during break-up, when the ice broke up?

CJ: That the first time I see it here that the water too high. Same thing at Pelly.

HD: Is that right?

CJ: Ya.

HD: So this is really unusual that it's so high right now?

CJ: Ya.

HD: Okay, we're just upriver of the Hudson's Bay Store.

377

CJ: Ya. Warehouse there.

HD: And there was a warehouse right next to the...

CJ: Right there.

HD: Hudson's Bay Store?

CJ: Ya.

HD: And was this...

CJ: They would land there.

HD: Where they had the landing?

CJ: The boat.

HD: Oh.

CJ: ?? They put plank there. There for hauling in.

HD: So they put down kind of planks...

CJ: Boat along there. There for hauling in.

HD: So that the boat could unload?

CJ: Oh ya.

HD: And was that that kind of metal warehouse?

CJ: Ya.

HD: That you see in the pictures, it was a long one?

CJ: It was over there. Ya.

HD: Oh.

CJ: But it gone now.

HD: So, all the things that came off the boat went into the...

CJ: Ya.

HD: Warehouse right here?

CJ: Ya. They put a gangplank there.

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: On the edge.

HD: And did the store do the unloading, or would the boat crew unload all the stuff?

CJ: No. The boat land there.

HD: Ya.

CJ: They have their work, the longshore (men), they haul it in.

...

HD: Ah.

CJ: We take picture right in front of it. I got it out of my wallet. At my home.

HD: So, this was in...

CJ: While you coming around, you probably see. Sometime.

HD: This was in '31?

CJ: Up in the Pelly. I don't know what year though.

HD: Oh. And you all took pictures in front of the church?

CJ: Ya. Ya. Twenty-one people there.

HD: Twenty-one people?

CJ: Ya. We come down there.

HD: How long ago was this, that you were here?

CJ: Oh, maybe three year. Three year ago.

398

HD: Three years ago. Oh, that must have been nice. Was it in the summertime you came?

CJ: Ya, summertime.

HD: So you came by boat?

CJ: It not winter. Ya.

HD: Ah.

CJ: Come down with truck (inaudible).

HD: Oh ya.

CJ: From there boat.

HD: This is the end of side one of the second tape of an interview made with Charlie Johnson at Fort Selkirk. It's July the 21st, 1985, and this is Helen Dobrowolsky who's been talking to Mr. Johnson.

End of tape 2, side 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Charlie Johnson Interview Transcript

Recorded by H. Dobrowolsky, 21 July 1985.

Tape 2, Side 2

Helen Dobrowolsky: This is side two of the second tape started with Charlie Johnson and Mr. Edward Simon has told us he just remembers the Indian name for the Pelly River.

Edward Simon: ?? Indian book, you know, Indian language.

Julie Cruikshank: Uh huh.

Edward Simon: Lots of used to. I don't know where it is now, maybe...

Julie Cruikshank: She wrote that all down?

ES: No people find it?

JC: I haven't seen it, but maybe....

ES: ?? White man language this side, Indian language other side.

HD: Oh.

ES: And you learn fast, that one.

HD: Who wrote that?

ES: Ya, it start see. Sun. Say Indian way, white man word for it is sun. Other side say Indian. Indian this say, white man along side. Same one. He got book, lots of book, used to be.

JC: Can you say the name for Pelly River again?

ES: Eh?

HD: Can you tell me the name or tell us the name for Pelly River?

ES: Sè ké nek.

HD: And can you say that again?

ES: Sè ké nek, it mean Pelly River, Sè ké nek. Indian way, they call Sè ké nek.

HD: And what does that mean?

ES: Huh?

HD: Do you...

ES: That meant poling boat all the time.

HD: Oh.

ES: Sè, that boat.

HD: For poling boats?

ES: Ya, poling boats, they call it sè.

HD: Oh.

ES: Sè, ya, Sè ké nek. (Laughter)

HD: That's good to know.

ES: Ya.

HD: Good.

HD: Okay, Mr. Simon is just looking at a picture of Emma Tom Tom with her mother and her grandmother and he's going to say her... 18

ES: Indian way, sé tè ta.

HD: Could you say...

ES: Sé tè ta. Look around, sit in one place.

HD: (Laughter)

ES: ??

HD: Sé tè ta?

ES: Ya, Sé tè ta.

HD: And this would be Emma's...

ES: This gray...

HD: Grandmother. That's...

ES: I'll find his name now, this one here, David Silas' mother. 23
Edanea. Edanea.

HD: Okay, can you say it again? This is Emma's mother now.

ES: Edanea.

HD: Edanea?

ES: Ya. Edanea.

HD: Okay, and this is the picture of the three Tom Tom ladies from the
David Tom Tom collection. Number one.

ES: That one. That Emma, Emma Tom Tom.

HD: And that's Emma Tom Tom?

ES: Ya.

HD: Okay, thank you.

ES: Ya, Indian way, Enea.

HD: Enea?

ES: Ya. Mrs. Tom Tom?

HD: Ya.

ES: Enea.

HD: Enea.

ES: Enea, Indian way Enea, ya.

HD: And he just said Emma...

End of side 2, tape 2.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Tommy McGinty Interview Transcript

Interviewed by Sharon Sims, 21 July 1985.

Tape 1, Side 1

Sharon Sims: Sunday, July 21st, 1985. Sharon Sims interviewing Tommy McGinty in Fort Selkirk. There used to be lots of Indian cabins along right here...

Tommy McGinty: No this one here belong to white man, this land here. Going up from Danny Roberts' house, down. And there, up to there, up this way. That belong to the Indian. Indian Band. Indian land, you know, Indian village.

Sharon Sims: Ya. Okay, why did that Yukon Field Force, why did they live right there?

Tommy McGinty: Where?

SS: See where that, you know that cone-shaped building?

16

TM: Oh that sharp, sharp-top cabin?

SS: Ya. Why did they build their place right there?

TM: There, that one there the soldier house and around about 19., no 18., 1890, at that time the soldier come in here. And that time that's the soldier build. There's only one...one...one building left.

SS: How many were there?

TM: Used to be about three, four of them there. You can't see nothing but all tear down. When I was kid.

SS: Oh.

TM: One kid he got killed on top there. Fall off from the roof. His named Drew I guess or something like that. Mazy. Mazy, Mazy son.

15 SS: Mazy who?

TM: I don't know her last name, I don't know the, what the last name. It had a bad kid ?? in there. Except for the ?? you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: It don't matter.

SS: Okay, we're by the Hudson's Bay Company...

TM: And it...

SS: Store now right here, see?

TM: That's the Hudson Bay Store.

SS: Ya.

TM: Have to come back on, we'll count that one. We'll go this way first.

SS: Okay.

TM: We'll count the Indians buildings.

SS: Number 14?

TM: Ya.

SS: Ya.

TM: Number 14. Robert Joe. That time Julia first married. They build this building here, Robert Joe. That time Joe Julia a young girl like you fellows. That time he build his house here. He living here for just for to stay here, stay in the town, from here he do his trapping which is away over to—the, to the Prospector Mountain, they call it now. Over there, and to the head of my trapline.

SS: Prospector Mountain?

TM: Prospector Mountain, ya. They trap up over that way. And next one here, that's Andrew Baum we go to him.

SS: Okay.

TM: Robert Joe, he raise all his kids and lose lots of kids, you know they got lots of girls.

SS: How many kids?

TM: I don't know. At that time they got about four or five of them all up there. Five, six.

SS: Ya. Okay, this is #13, Andrew Baum's.

TM: Yes, Andrew Baum. Andrew Baum build it. That's the place here too, Andrew Baum too, same thing here too. He lived in here for trapping. And sometime, during the summer, make some dry meat, make some dry salmon or ?? and for the ??, in the wintertime they go out trapping and his wife, that's all, stay here. Kids go to school you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: That's why they stay here for the old building too. Andrew Baum.

SS: You like what they're doing to the house now, how they're fixing it?

TM: Huh?

SS: You like how they're fixing the house now?

TM: Ya, that's a very good.

SS: Ya.

TM: And we're glad to see them put them houses, old building come like that again, you see.

SS: You think they should tear off the roofs on number, like #14...

TM: Ya.

SS: And fix it up?

TM: Number 14 they should, take out take the roof off and put a log like that on top.

SS: Ya.

TM: Like this one here you see. And make it strong for quite a while again.

SS: Ya.

TM: All this they should do. That's Andrew Baum building.

SS: Ya. Okay,...

TM: And this one up there...

SS: That one's #12?

TM: This one, this one, this last building?

SS: Ya, #12.

TM: And Johnny Anderson. And there's nothing for no Anderson, you know, in there. Kenny, Kenny Anderson. 76

SS: Ya.

TM: And that's his, that's his dad house. Kenny Anderson was raised here too.

SS: What year was that?

TM: Oh, I don't know what year but I know quite a while ago.

SS: Do you know what year it was built?

TM: Maybe built about maybe '36, '35.

SS: Ya.

TM: I know that about 1930...

SS: Ya.

TM: At that time, Sophie and I, we used to play around. And Anderson, she get married to him. I don't play with no more.

(Laughter)

TM: And what's that old building there?

SS: Number 11?

TM: Number 11, that's cache. Supposed to be cache.

114

SS: Oh.

TM: And that Old Abraham. Old Indian.

SS: Abraham?

TM: Old Abraham, ya. That the house that they, they don't know what he done, they burn them up I guess. He used to be right down the bank here.

SS: On the riverbank?

55 TM: Right down the bank here. That time, at that time I set it down there you know, I set Old Abraham smoking pipe. Everybody run down there and run back up. Go to the grave up, up there. To way up. The distance isn't too show out yet.

Ella Harper: Did he make the grave behind from #12 to way back?

TM: Ya, to way back, make a trench there for it.

SS: To your left?

TM: To the left. Right on top, right on top of that ??, little hump there.

SS: Ya.

TM: And bush all growed up this time now, before there nothing, just the grass.

SS: Ya.

TM: And Old, Old Abraham he die in there.

SS: Which one?

TM: And in that big building.

SS: Number 11?

TM: Ya, #11. His wife die there. That old building his house. 136
Abraham die there, chair ?? see. And his old lady, she stay there.
Old Sophie Anderson's mother. Old lady. Old Abraham, he died in 1939,
I remember that, 1939. And his wife around about die about 1942 of a
bad flu. Lots of old people die off that time here.

Ella Harper: Pneumonia.

TM: Ya.

SS: Ya. Did anybody... Do you remember all the cabins that were
along the riverbank here?

TM: I know from way up there.

SS: Ya.

TM: But down here, they got lots of old buildings but was more that
time, I think people died and they burn them up.

SS: Oh.

TM: That's all just logs, like that, they take them out, throw it in
the river.

SS: ??

TM: Used to be lots of old buildings right through there and then some
in back.

SS: On the riverbank?

TM: Ya, up there where there that house.

SS: Ya.

TM: On top, I know that there and the dance house there. I told you, I told you there when we get there.

SS: Okay. ?? So there used to be one big house right here too? There's the hole in the ground here. Can you see that hole right there in between #11 and 12. What was there?

TM: Oh, right there?

SS: Ya.

TM: That there they get their roof with a shovel. Ground like that, they shovel, they cut them in square. They take them out. They put on top of roof.

SS: Oh.

TM: They put on moss.

SS: Oh.

TM: They set on top. And they pull all, pull them apart, they come like that.

SS: Oh.

TM: And after that, they grow and grow together. Water never leak.

SS: Oh.

TM: That's they way they use it. And with old timer rope, you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: ... and the old buildings there, there too.

SS: Beside #11?

TM: And where, that one here. Which one that now? Old, Old Robert they call him. Old Robert Joe dad. His wife, is named, I know Indian word, Lua 'oh 'ning.

SS: Hm.

TM: Ya .

SS: What was that name?

TM: Huh?

SS: What was his Indian name?

173

TM: Lua 'oh 'ning. See, his son is named it Luke Isaac, eh?

SS: Ya.

TM: But they call him, and that old lady lua 'oh 'ning.

SS: Lua 'oh 'ning?

TM: Ya.

SS: Ya.

TM: That meant that there look, look mother.

SS: Oh.

TM: Old lady. That's the one he mean right there, where you standing.

SS: That's towards the riverbank, from #11.

TM: Ya. And Old, Old Robert, he died quite awhile ago. He die around about 1938, after Old Abraham die, before he die, before before Abraham. I remember that, 1938. That's Old, Old, his name Old Robert. Indian way, kō tee.

SS: Kō tee?

TM: Kō tee, ya.

SS: Old Robert?

TM: Old Robert, ya.

SS: What's that mean?

TM: Kō tee, Kō tee. And uh, I can't ^{think} figure it out ~~??~~ Kō tee. Kō tee. And a kind of like a throw up now (makes burping sounds).

SS: Oh. (Laughter)

TM: ?? you know.

SS: Oh.

TM: That's what he means, Kō tee. And next one here, my old building.

SS: Number 10.

TM: We save the tape.

...

SS: We're behind #10 looking at the wheels.

TM: This one here, and for wagon, for dogteam. This one here is the front of one.

SS: Ya.

TM: He puts it like that. The shaft. They come off from here. About this far. So one dog between here. Same with horses. And this one, they go to next one.

SS: Ya.

TM: Now you got two peg here and you cut wood summertime, falltime. Those Indians work hard way before, now it's time to get easy time you know.

SS: (Laughter)

TM: You say I never been logger, huh? Way back in the bush. Hook up my six dog. Load my wood on top. Maybe half a cord of wood, maybe quarter cord. Everybody use it. Them are handmade.

SS: Ya.

TM: And this man here, he haul his own wood. I borrow wagon.

SS: What's that?

TM: Everybody there put a chain around their wagon here. Old people. Young fellow haul wood for me, for winter wood.

SS: (Laughter)

TM: Just for nothing. No charge.

SS: Ya.

TM: That's what we doing, that's what been done before. Now this time the young kids, they look for pay. This was in my old building.

SS: Number 10.

TM: I build it in 1939. That time and I was stay here. That time where is long grass there.

SS: Ya.

TM: There's my old man McGinty's house.

SS: Who's house.

TM: Peter McGinty.

SS: Oh.

TM: My dad. His dad name Lasa'clut, his name.

SS: What's that mean?

TM: Just like the blanket, you know. Lasa'clut, some quilt, just like a blanket.

SS: Could you say that again?

TM: Lasa'clut, they call him.

SS: Oh.

TM: That old Indian. Peter McGinty father. And there's his father, his name, somewhere, I don't know, I forget and Nets on or something like that.

SS: Oh.

TM: He died up away ahead of Big Creek. Ahead of my trapline.

SS: Bay Creek?

TM: Ya. Way back from here. Oh, this was about quite a while. And that's that house, my dad stay there. And he die right in there too. That house all caved down. I got no place to stay. My mother, my old man just stay in a tent. And I build just this shack for them. And they live in here.

SS: Oh.

TM: And I do the trapping in Big Creek, me. Stay in a tent, stay in a brush camp. Till I go on dogteam wintertime. I cut the wood, lots of wood, standing wood. I cut the green timber down. Tree. Pile them on top about that high. Maybe about two feet high, three feet high.

SS: Ya.

TM: I left the campfire. Fifty below. Sit inside my parka, drinking tea. Soon I put in tea in campfire, already froze.

(Laughter)

TM: Ya. I got tough life. That's that stove. Handmade. Old Tom. 262

SS: Who made it?

TM: He made this stove.

SS: Old Tom?

TM: Old Tom. And below, below the Minto, he stay, old fellow. Nobody know about that kind of stove before. They used the Yukon stove. And tin, about that high, in the camp. Maybe about eighteen inches wide.

SS: Ya.

TM: And then two feet long. Only kind they use the stove. Alec Ardum, old fellow. Long neck. He die there, in Dawson. Not too long ago, in 1940 I think. I was kid remember that man, he would stay here all year, year-round.

SS: Alec who?

TM: Alec Ardum ?? they call him.

SS: Oh.

TM: And he built a stove like that, whole length. He put a doorway here. He sell it for ten dollar.

SS: Hum.

TM: This one here, Old Tom. He start on this one here like that. Stove pipe. That's the way the Indian make a stove now.

SS: Ya.

TM: Drum stove they call them.

SS: Hum.

TM: Coffee pot stove.

SS: Ya. Tom McGinty's father's house used to be just left of #10 where the tall grass is now.

TM: Old Tom, he made it for me, I say the way I want it. The door. I live in here. Everytime I come back, I come down and I stay here. My mother, my old man just stay here. In the wintertime. Year-round. A warm house in wintertime. And one time, I stay alone here, I cutting of wood up in Steamboat Slough with what you call him, J. Wood, Hudson Bay man.

TM: I got cat. Little cat, oh about a pretty good size, about that big I guess. Cat, you know. Once he get mad, he never forget. He get mad, he pretty near got me. That time I was young man, I move pretty fast you know. I come in here, I went down to store and I got some dry salmon here. And I go cut wood outdoor. I come back after I tied the dog. And that fish in there ?? he skin whole thing, got one big cat, Mr. Cameron give to me. And he eat all my fish so I get a broom. Broom side you know. I hit him near the face. Well he jump on my face, pretty near missed me right here.

SS: (Laughter)

TM: Like that, you know, inside fighting inside there, trying to get into this door. Finally I got this door run out. And all that time he would have been sitting there, waiting for this door open.

SS: Uh.

TM: To jump on me. Well, I can't get back in. So, Big Jonathan, he stay right down there in riverbank. I went down to see him. I said lend me 22 I said. That cat going to eat me up. Oh, he said, your cat getting too big, you got to kill him. Otherwise he's going to kill the kids.

SS: What kind of cat?

TM: Just like a cat, people got cat now.

EH: Mountain lion.

TM: Ya. Oh about...got...had grey color. Big one. About that high up. Pretty near big, big as a dog.

SS: Hum.

TM: And, so when I open the door there, he stuck his head out. I shoot with 22 in the eye.

SS: Huh.

TM: And he still want to fight yet. So I grab my...I get an axe and I chop him up with the axe, I was so mad. (Laughter) Only way I can finish him off.

SS: Ya.

TM: I shoot him in head but he was still fighting yet.

SS: How long did it take you to build this cabin?

TM: Oh, it don't take me very long. I get those logs from the Steamboat Slough, where I cutting the wood. And Alex Coward all down...

SS: Steamboat Slough?

TM: Steamboat Slough. About four mile from here. And Alex Coward bring this log down. Make two load. A rope and everything. And I started build it. About this time, springtime. Take me about ten days. 323

SS: Oh.

TM: Dirt and everything, finished.

SS: Remember what year that was?

TM: 1939.

SS: Oh.

TM: I sure work hard at that time. Now this time I staggering around.

SS: Huh.

TM: I'm getting old and slow all the time.

SS: Hum.

TM: I'll hate to lay around you know.

SS: Hum. How old are you now?

TM: Sixty-five year old and seven months.

SS: Oh.

TM: Pretty near 66.

SS: When were you born?

TM: I was born in 1919, 1919, December 20.

SS: Oh, so, how old were you when you build this cabin?

TM: I don't know.

SS: You don't know?

TM: Old building down there store.

...

SS: Tsinga tōw? (Laughter)

TM: That's Tsinga tōw.

SS: Hum.

TM: He sold for ten dollars for this one here.

SS: This trunk?

TM: Ten dollar this one for trunk.

SS: Ya.

TM: You could leave your clothes, anything, inside.

SS: This trunk is between #10 and #9.

339

TM: And this one here, that's a stove, cookstove. Cookstove.

SS: Ya.

TM: Old time cookstove.

SS: What's this big hole right here?

TM: That for well. White man start up and make a well for the Indian, first time. And, what you call, what his name, that time, Indian, they put up and all the building here. Indian Affairs isn't his name, but Hogler...

SS: Hogler?

TM: I remember Hogler...

SS: Hogler. (Laughter)

TM: Indian Affair. They give a job to Indian down highway. They dug about ten feet down, they give up. They don't know how to do it, they want to dig the well down.

SS: Oh.

TM: He want do to every building, you see. Indian Affair. Hogler.

SS: Hogler.

TM: And they let it go, Indian quit on us. A lot of rock. Say good, good enough, we'll pack water down below.

SS: Ya.

TM: That's the one there, big hole there.

SS: And what's that, #9?

TM: Number 9? That's for the dance house. Big Jonathan. Second chief. His house about, that house there about forty feet long. Use for dance hall. They live in there. 357

SS: His house used to be right there, by #9?

TM: Ya, it's right on top of riverbank there...

SS: Oh, right by the riverbank?

TM: Way down. Ya, that's Big Jonathan. And after that, Jackson Jonathan, he tear them down.

SS: Oh.

TM: This house here, then this building here. We'll get that over, we'll talk again.

SS: Okay. So #9 is the cache then right?

TM: And then below #9, well, that's the building there. What they use for dance house, for potlatch. Way bigger than that in the community hall up in Pelly they got, that one it's a tin can, that one there.

(Laughter)

TM: And lots of room. About, inside, about forty feet wide. Not forty, but just about forty feet wide.

SS: So...

TM: Maybe about fifty feet long.

SS: This was the cache for it.

TM: This was his cache.

SS: Oh.

TM: And the next one there for the old building place.

SS: That's right to the left of it.

TM: For the dance house.

SS: Oh.

TM: Potlatch, time, there too. Indian dance. White man dancing. Anything.

SS: Hum.

TM: Good times in the early day there inside ??. That time, my younger days and did fly around and dance all the time with.

(Laughter)

TM: And now just staggering around and walking here.

...

SS: There was another building between...

TM: That one there, I don't know who owned it. Old David Silas house, no, Old David Silas above there. And I don't know this one here.

SS: Beside #6, he doesn't know which cabin used to be there but there was one before. 379

TM: Indian house.

SS: Ya.

TM: And I don't know.

SS: Do you know who's...#6, this one here?

TM: Number 6, that's Stan, Robert Luke.

SS: Oh.

TM: He got building there.

SS: Is that where Danny Roberts grew up?

TM: Up there, Robert Luke. And this one here, Stanley Jonathan, he built it for his dad.

SS: Number 6?

TM: About 19.., 1940 I guess.

SS: Do you know whose cache that was right there, #8?

TM: My dad. My old man.

EH: Is there anything right here?

TM: Peter McGinty. Right here too, another old building here too?

SS: Right in front of #6.

TM: Old, old Indian and they call him John Baum.

390

SS: John Bone?

TM: John Baum, ya.

SS: Oh.

TM: Maggie Baum, you know Maggie Baum?

SS: Ya.

TM: His dad. That his house right here.

SS: Oh.

TM: I remember that when I was little kid, John Baum big man. Big fellow. Just like a barrel.

SS: John Baum?

TM: John Baum.

SS: Oh.

TM: Baum.

SS: Baum, Baum. Okay.

TM: Ya. Andrew Baum brother and the dad, Maggie Baum...

SS: Ya.

TM: You seen Andrew Baum, the same brother as is that house here.

SS: Oh. Now is your dad's cache right there?

TM: Ya.

SS: Number 8?

TM: Peter McGinty cache.

SS: Well, who's cache was this one, #5?

TM: And uh, what you call him, that top one is, the one that stand up, that David Silas.

SS: Ya.

TM: This one, one of the low one, Big Jonathan.

SS: What about...

TM: And next one up, the little...

SS: Number 7?

TM: Little building...

SS: Number 7.

TM: Jackson Jonathan.

SS: Oh.

TM: That time the Hudson Bay move him out and they left lots of board behind you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: Around about 19.. 1942 I think. That time Jackson build it. Jackson single, single that time.

SS: Oh. (Laughter)

TM: Before he married Leta.

SS: Okay, who lived in #4?

409

TM: Right here? Robert Luke.

SS: Is that where Danny Roberts grew up?

TM: Ya, that time Danny was kid. About that big.

SS: Hum.

TM: And his brother lived there too. Bobby his name. Little kid too.

SS: Bobby?

TM: Ya.

SS: Do you know when that was built? That house?

TM: Huh?

SS: Do you know when it was built?

TM: Robert Luke, he build it by himself. By hand, himself.

SS: You don't know when though eh?

TM: I don't know when. They raft them down. Up there they upriver to get log. Maybe four, five guy help him.

SS: Oh.

TM: Just for nothing. No look for pay. That's the kind of people Indian like be before, old timer.

SS: Ya.

TM: They just help one another you know. And so how big house he wanted, just give a hand and build them up, and then put a roof and sod on top. That's his building.

SS: We're back on cache #5. Do you know who made these brass bed things?

TM: They made it outside, a white man made it.

SS: Oh, so...

TM: I don't know where they get it from. They get it from Schofield, I think.

SS: From who?

TM: Schofield.

SS: Oh.

TM: Schofield, he run the store here and fellow his name before that, Castle, I don't know. I know Schofield pretty well. But before Schofield, I don't know.

SS: So they bought these from the store?

TM: Ya, they got, they got from there, from store. All that bedframe. And they got an iron right here, they just push them, and there's one right there. You just put on part and you put a, you spring bed on top. You sleep on it.

EH: They had to build their own spring bed?

TM: Uh...that one there, he go with a bed too. That's an old timer bed and that's the way they made a spring bed before.

SS: Hum.

TM: Oh, and another stove there too. You see that other...old stove there too. Old timer stove? Cookstove. Over there too.

SS: This is underneath cache #5.

TM: That stove, there's a round one.

SS: Drum stove?.

TM: Ya. Stove, white man made.

SS: When did it come in?

TM: 1940.

437

SS: Oh.

TM: That's the one that come in, Hudson Bay bring them in.

SS: Oh, I see.

TM: ... ?? out of here.

SS: Robert Luke?

TM: Robert Luke. I don't know what year. Hit bumblebee. And then after that, he got job for the war, through airfield. Down there for year round. And he move up and he move away from Selkirk, Robert Luke and he sold to David Silas. David Silas, he died in Pelly.

SS: Ya.

TM: He sold to him.

SS: This house?

TM: Ya.

SS: Number 4?

TM: Number 4.

SS: Ya.

TM: And David Silas, he use oh, quite a while. He don't want to stay with his father-in-law, you see.

SS: Oh.

TM: He want...his father-in-law got big building down there. Big Jonathan...

SS: Ya.

TM: But they don't want to stay there. He want to stay his own house. 440
So he buy this one here from Robert Luke for fifty dollars.

SS: Fifty dollars?

TM: Ya. (Laughter) You see how much for people, how much they good
to one another before.

SS: Ya.

TM: This time you started doing it to people, maybe cost you five...
one thousand dollar to get the house.

SS: Ya. To the left of #4 by...

TM: Number 4...

SS: An old foundation. Do you know what this was?

TM: Ya. Copper Peter.

SS: Copper Peter?

TM: Copper Peter house here. Is old building. And somebody been
tearing down. They shouldn't do that.

SS: Ya.

TM: Should leave it. Copper Peter stay here. Don't know how long
Copper Peter stay. And I stay, but everybody moving out, everybody
move away. And after that, someone burn all the house. All those
left, nothing.

SS: Where did his brother stay, did he have any brothers here?

TM: His brother name Copper Charlie. He die in here. I don't know
what place they bury him though.

SS: Did he live here too with him?

TM: No, he lived down there on the riverbank there.

SS: By the riverbank?

TM: We're going back down there, we'll come other side.

SS: Okay.

TM: And next one here...

SS: That's #3. We're by an animal trap next to #4. Number...

463

TM: Straight over, you see that, right there, that for animal.

SS: That for carrying or trapping animals?

TM: For trapping animal, wild animal. To keep it inside you see.

SS: Oh.

TM: Sometime they, like it now, you set it, if they told you you get a squirrel for me, why you get a wild animal like that, squirrel, you can make that kind for them. Put it inside. You stake them and then you can sell them you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: They doing it now, this one same thing.

SS: Um hum.

TM: And next one here...

SS: Number 3?

TM: Old Silas, old building.

SS: David Silas?

TM: David Silas' father.

SS: Oh, what was his name?

TM: And Old Silas, that's all I know.

SS: Oh.

TM: I don't know last name. The old buildings, they were somewhere around here. Over here I guess.

SS: To the right of #3.

TM: That's his cache.

SS: Oh.

TM: David Silas a young man. That time that he built this house and this cache for him. To leave his food.

SS: Ya.

TM: And then his stuff and everything. That's an old, old building. That time that they take, they tear all the soldiers' house down. With that board, he build that house.

SS: From the soldiers' house?

TM: Ya.

SS: Oh.

TM: From soldiers' house, they come out, that board, whole thing.

SS: Oh.

TM: And David Silas build it. David Silas, before that time, before he married. Before he single.

SS: (Laughter)

TM: Long time ago.

SS: So there was another house near here?

TM: Huh?

SS: There was another house here?

TM: Yes, somebody, his house up in here, his dad house, it be back there or somewhere around here. It would be over here.

SS: So it could be to the right or the left?

TM: Uh...

SS: Ya.

TM: To the left.

SS: Oh. Okay, to the left towards the riverbank.

485

TM: ?? buildings ?? little house.

SS: Number 2? Frank Blanchard?

TM: Ya.

End of tape 1, side 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Tommy McGinty Interview Transcript

Interviewed by Sharon Sims, 21 July 1985.

Tape 1, Side 2

Sharon Sims: This is side 2 of Sharon Sims interviewing Tommy McGinty at Fort Selkirk. It is now 2:30.

Tommy McGinty: Nice place here, you know that.

Sharon Sims: Ya.

Tommy McGinty: It's too bad Selkirk spoil. And it could have be run here yet. Their highway, they want to spoil everything you see. First time they was going to put highway through here, right under that big hill.

SS: What's that hill, do you know if it has a name?

TM: This side there. Huh?

SS: Do you know if it has a name?

TM: What, that hill?

SS: Ya.

TM: Eté cho its name.

18

SS: Eté cho?

TM: Eté cho, ya.

SS: That's by the Pelly River, right?

TM: Ya, other side, that big hill there, Eté cho its name. And Eté cho, that means olds people.

SS: That's what it means?

TM: Old, oldest one, people, it mean, Eté cho.

SS: Oh.

TM: And, this one here, that Selkirk Wall, Meí u its name.

SS: That's the one with the two cannons and holes in it, right?

TM: And then that one there, and that, that the soldier.

SS: Soldier?

TM: He shoot from here I think. It was a big aircraft gun.

SS: Oh.

TM: They started shooting Indian up that time. So they show the Indian there and they fire the two shot and Indian, he don't know. Soldiers started kill them. And a bunch of soldiers. About two, three hundred soldier, I think, maybe more. And four die, they said.

SS: Hum.

TM: And they must be, they're fighting all the time. Drunk and they fight you see. That time the Indian don't drink nothing. Lots of saloons down below. And whiskey.

SS: That's upriver.

TM: And the cantalon(?), that's where they get drink from.

SS: Downriver?

TM: Down further, past the old buildings, down below.

SS: Ya.

TM: And after that, under that hill there. That time, this time, lots of bush. Under that hill. They got big hole where they dig down. They got a sign like that, like that kind. And I know the big canvas, thick canvas. Look at that time when I was kid, must be around oh about 1926. No maybe 1936 or 35, that time I hunt around, we found it.

SS: It's to the right of #1 over there.

TM: And they shoot from here you see. They got a aircraft gun, they shoot, same they do across the river. Indian, he don't find out. They going to get shoot up. They don't know.

SS: Hum.

TM: And old Indian come up here, here you watch. They shoot at aircraft. And Indian said, one said, and said if they start out killing Indian, see that what's going to be. Think about it he said. See that gun shoot. So one man said oh, okay, I'm going to try him. He just don't have to look at him.

(Laughter)

TM: He think to him, you see. And he put a shell inside and he pull the rope and then it gone, they can't shoot no more. They pulled a rope, they can't hammer, no go up, nothing. Whole time broke a whole rope.

(Laughter)

TM: That time my old man said I'll go up to them. He said you fellows should leave alone. Sometime white man, he find out, he going to turn around to you for he want to fight you. He's a chief, you see. His dad was... 87

SS: Ya.

TM: His dad was alive that time. His dad was chief too. And so he say okay then, I take them out. I'm going to take them out. And he put a shell again, change the rope, pull, bang.

(Laughter)

TM: He shoot. They do the Indian medicine, you see. For those days the Indian is strong doctor, they heal one another, you have broken leg, they'll make you walk again. You got a cancer, they take them out inside from your leg, TB, they can take it through a caribou skin, through your chest. No more cough, cough, cough.

SS: Um hum.

TM: And then the pus it be all in his hand here.

SS: Ya.

TM: You open them up. He show everybody. And he throw on the fire. He burn them up. That's what they do in the early day, I remember that. I know Abraham doing that.

SS: Abraham?

TM: Old Abraham.

SS: Ya.

TM: Sometime you come to my house in Pelly. I got his picture, I show you that I got that guy.

SS: Okay, George Dawson said there was a beach right down there?

TM: Ya.

SS: Upriver?

TM: Down from here, the open place that time, then a beach there.

SS: What was it used for?

TM: Huh?

SS: What did they use it for?

TM: Oh, people come for a long way, they camp there.

SS: Oh.

TM: From different country.

SS: Did they do any trading there?

TM: No, they don't...

SS: No?

TM: Do no trading.

SS: No.

TM: They do trading, the Coast Indian, that's up under Trouble Hill. 120

SS: Trouble Hill?

TM: Ya, below Minto.

SS: Oh.

TM: A big hill, you know?

SS: Ya.

TM: They call it Trouble Hill. White man call Trouble Hill. Indian said Ha soa sa, Ha soa sa thow, you see.

SS: Ha soa sa?

TM: Ha soa sa thow, ya.

SS: Oh.

TM: Thow, that's what it mean, heal, hill!

SS: Oh.

TM: Ha soa sa, that's meant that trouble start, that's what they mean. That's why white man call it Trouble Hill. Big potlatch going on there all the time.

SS: Hum.

TM: I remember that, long time ago, Mackenzie Indian, lots come down 134
under an old bush there. Gamble stake.

SS: Upriver.

TM: And they right down under that bank there.

SS: On the beach?

TM: On the beach, ya. And they gamble going on. And Selkirk Indian
or Mackenzie Indian, all playing the gamble. For two weeks steady.
Dum, dum, dum, dum, dum, dum...and Mrs. Coward walk up. He's a
minister you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: He said you fellows better stop now. It's too much, he said. Too
much. You fellows play too long.

SS: Do you know who they were?

TM: Huh?

SS: Do you know who was gambling?

TM: I know Old Mackenzie, I was kid that time. Remember that.

SS: Oh.

TM: I maybe oh about around nine year old, maybe ten year old. And
after that, Mackenzie people went back. And bad flu come in. That's
that time that they down the school. They use it for hospital.

SS: What year was that?

TM: Huh?

SS: What year was that?

TM: I don't know what year it was, oh about around nine year old, ten
year old that time.

SS: Okay.

TM: I don't know nothing, what year. But I know people cry, that's
all. I don't know what they're crying for. All the big people, that's
all, get that sickness. And kids, boy like that, girl, nothing. Never
get sick.

SS: Just older people?

TM: Older people, maybe some of them would be thirty, forty.

SS: Oh.

TM: They go I guess. They make a coffin everyday, everyday they haul people up and bury them up there.

SS: Upriver from the...

TM: Bad flu. Ya. That's all of what I remember of that that time. I know they doing there. Billy Isaac, all that time that there and he been healed. Tom Isaac, and whole village. And just some forty left, that's all in here, people. That's left, people all died now. Now where we're going to go now? Go to the next building here?

SS: Ya.

TM: Old Rachel Alfred. Little John mother.

176

SS: Rachel?

TM: Rachel, ya. They stay here. After Old Alfred died. Stayed at that house that we're going to.

SS: We're now heading back downriver on the riverbanks and he's going to tell me about the old buildings that used to be here. Okay, what was right here by this first hump?

TM: Ya, right down there. Old Alfred. Little John. Little John Alfred.

SS: Ya.

TM: His father house. And this one, and here too, another old building. Where they said that Old Alfred sister husband die that time, they kill him off here they said. I know this one here that time was set up.

SS: The next one over to it?

TM: The next one, that's Old Alfred.

SS: Old Alfred?

TM: And his wife is named Rachel. Right here.

SS: Rachel.

TM: That's the place in there, Little John been raised right here. John Alfred. He been raised in this building here.

SS: How many feet in between do you think that was, between these two? 204

TM: This a... huh?

SS: How many feet between these two houses?

TM: About twenty feet.

SS: So they were all that close together?

TM: Ya.

SS: They all lived...

TM: Some of those...some of them they brother, together, you know. They close by.

SS: Ya. Their relatives?

TM: Which one there, that brother-in-law, together Indian. So handy, they help one another.

SS: Ya.

TM: Next one right there and Old Indian, I don't know him, but I hear about it. That time I was, I'm big enough that time that's he there. And Copper Peter, he was gone for wood over that, when the trouble start too. Indian.

(Laughter)

TM: This right here. Where that green grass.

SS: That's right beside #8 cache. Right beside that cache in front of it, by the riverbank. Did you know who lived there?

TM: Huh?

SS: Did you know who lived there?

TM: I don't know, but this one I know the name. Hole right here.

SS: Ya.

TM: Old Indian that lived there, he named Muldoon I guess.

SS: What was that?

TM: Mul doo.

SS: Mu1 doo?

TM: Mu1 doo, you call Indian way.

SS: Oh.

TM: White man call him Muldoon.

SS: Doon. (Laughter)

TM: (Inaudible) That's the one, he'd been living here. That time the first of the people come in here you see. And after that Muldoon die, maybe about ten year after, nobody stay. And Copper Peter lived now up there.

SS: Right beside #4.

TM: Copper Peter.

SS: Ya.

TM: And he been tear down this wood, this wood out. Old Charlie Johnson father, he use it first time I think. And, what his name, Dun nā, they call him I think. 235

SS: Dun nā?

TM: Dun nā.

SS: Dun nā.

TM: And that Charlie Johnson father I think, Dun nā.

SS: Oh.

TM: After Muldoon, he use it here, he stay here you see. And Dun nā he move out of here and Copper Peter to take it for that wood.

SS: To build his house?

TM: He use it for stove wood.

SS: Oh, stove wood.

TM: He burn them up. And the next one here, Fred Harper, Harper. I know that guy. Old Haum bra they call him.

SS: Old Haum bra?

TM: Haum bra Indian way. White man way, Harper they call him.

(Laughter)

SS: Harper?

TM: Ya, right down here. And here this...

SS: (Inaudible)

TM: This one building here too, I don't know that one there.

SS: One building right beside #8, towards the riverbank.

249

TM: I don't know that one, before me, somebody burn them up. This one here I know the...

SS: Harper? (Laughter)

TM: That Harper. Ya. Old Haum bra they call him.

SS: Haum bra.

TM: I know old Haum bra since I was a kid. Nice guy. He's says he's just as bad as Fred Harper.

(Laughter)

TM: He smile all the time. After he die, and they living here, his wife named Lucy I think. His name is Lucy. Haum bra wife. And Indian way, Leziā, he call him.

SS: Leziā?

TM: Leziā, ya. Do work all the time. And Leziā, you know how work, that's what they mean. And after that, nobody here. And Sam Harper and Leziā, he married to Copper Charlie. They living here. And Sam Harper and all, he got lots of Harper. Fred Harper was small kid that time.

SS: His parents lived here? Fred Harper?

TM: Ya, all his parents, all living here.

SS: What was their names, their parents?

TM: And Liza Harper.

SS: Liza?

TM: And the other one there Sam Harper. Other one there and don't know what his name, but some way they call it. Alla ??, something like that.

SS: Oh.

TM: That's the one there, he got burned up, other side of farm, below farm. Old building that time there. Richard Dawson, Joe Dawson, together they get married. That time he got burned up there.

SS: Oh.

TM: I know he got three family. And for Harper too.

SS: Ya.

TM: After that, husband die after. Quite a while after. She get married to Copper Charlie, you see. Copper Peter brother. Copper Charlie and Lucy, Lucy Harper. 283

SS: Lucy Harper?

TM: Ya. After that and his wife die, Copper Charlie's wife die. And he been raising Abby you see. Danny Roberts' wife.

SS: Ya.

TM: And after that, Copper Charlie die and Liza Harper stay here. Liza Harper was half crazy you see. I know ?? crazy ?? neck, I been jump down from the top bank there, I know fifty miles an hour.

SS: Huh.

TM: I got to save my life in there and he friend, my friend of mine. He go to me and Liza Harper. He died in Whitehorse. He stay for quite a while and he left from here, about 19.., 1939 I think. That time there, Aishihik, all the everybody come down. Eddy Isaac and the Billy Albert and there's a whole lots of people. Charlie David.

SS: Billy who?

TM: Huh?

SS: Billy who?

TM: Eddy Isaac I said.

SS: Oh, Eddy Isaac.

TM: Aishihik people. Trap in the wintertime.

SS: Aishihik.

TM: And Leziã he go with them. They go on Billy Albert. He stay up to, to Big Lake. They take her back because his mother come from there, you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: And he take that, his kid back.

SS: What kid?

TM: And, Leziá Harper.

SS: Oh.

TM: I related to them, you see. And that day for related, no that's the one; he died, a old fellow.

SS: Who's that.

TM: Old timer. Billy Albert they call him. Old timer's the way they related from all over the place, you see.

SS: Billy Albert.

...

TM: I told you that one already, Big Jonathan house.

313

SS: Big Johnson house?

TM: Dance house.

SS: Oh ya.

TM: It used for potlatch.

SS: Ya.

TM: Big Jonathan he live in there.

SS: So this was the biggest house, right here, along the riverbank?

TM: Ya, it's the biggest house in Selkirk.

SS: Oh.

TM: They call it Kung chō.

SS: Kung chō?

TM: Ya, big building.

SS: Oh.

TM: Everytime sometime there, people they go make potlatch, maybe some place down there. And that record. Saxophone, oh about that big. For gramophone. You put record on it. Record head go on needle.

SS: Record?

TM: You can hear, right here.

SS: Ah.

TM: They call it up, it's kind they call now, the loudspeaker huh?

SS: Ya.

TM: You put your mouth, ahhhh.

(Laughter)

TM: You can hear a mile away. Chief, he tell at that time, you know. He go outdoor. He say listen, ladies and gentlemen, he said there going to be a potlatch there that day. Kung chō, you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: Came in right here, big, big, big building. Sometime be a dance going on. Could be dance. He holler that too. Everybody, oh ya.

(Laughter)

TM: Right that time you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: Everybody all come. They make big dance here. Sometime Christmas. They're going to have party, they say here too. And everybody all come in here. Sometime, anybody run out of feed, in need of food, other people maybe say got nothing. He go see chief. He say my kids got nothing to eat. I got no money. Well, chief he go out, get that saxophone and holler through the people. And people just listen huh. Sometime he inside house and sometime kids outdoor. He say hear that kind of noise and somebody talking. And they all go out, listen. He say ya, ya.

322

SS: Hum.

TM: Down by the big Yukon sleigh. They pull around. Come through door. Sometime man got pocket, pick his wallet. He got little sack then of them, mooseskin sack. Right there. Sometime ten dollar. Five dollar. Throw them inside. Sometime pack of dry meat. Moose tallow or grease. Throw on the raft and on the sleigh. Big load. Take it to his door. Bring inside house.

SS: (Inaudible)

TM: Some woman like that girl, moccasin, they throw on top there. Potlatch. Take it down to a store and sell the moccasin and they buy the food.

SS: Ya.

TM: That's what they do in the early day. All I remember that.

SS: Did they...what kind of gifts did they give to potlatches?

352

TM: Huh?

SS: Did they...what kind of gifts did they give at potlatches?

TM: Potlatch? I see the big, big potlatch here one time, around from here.

SS: By the big house?

TM: Outdoor, went inside from outdoor there. Blanket.

SS: Blankets?

TM: Blankets, somebody die you know. And there's some local man, some cook, they start a pail. And that time and they Wolf. Wolf people.

SS: Wolf?

TM: Come in here, Wolf people and they're going to pay Crow.

SS: Oh.

TM: Crow people. All the Crow on the other side, and on this side, this side in here, and all Wolf, all sit down. And Wolf they come to there, he know his friend die. Some woman, bring four, five, and a moose skin. He throw them there. And sometime, when man he got no money, he throw a blanket. Maybe big parlour blanket right there by door there.

SS: Hum.

TM: They going to pay the local man.

SS: Ya.

TM: Sometime Crow he want to help. He put it to some of them, Crow, he said that. I related to him, my brother-in-law, you see. Some one say, some woman said. He said my friend. I got to give it to him. My brother-in-law or some time say my grandchild. All like that. Just throw it away.

SS: What ever happened to this big house?

TM: And after that they put inside this house, they stack them up in one corner and then they eat and they start to pay him. Four or five blankets for local man, maybe one hundred dollar on top. Sometime one .30/30, that time a .30/30 cost twenty dollar. Brand new gun. Potlatch is the way to pay local man. That's what they're doing. This house here, after that, Jackson Jonathan. Stanley build that house and he tear them down, this house here.

SS: He tore this house down and built #6 over there?

379

TM: Ya.

SS: Oh, I see. The rest of the Indian buildings downriver, Tom McGinty says he doesn't know about.

TM: That time the minister and Indian Affair or the other minister, Mr. Canner (Canham) his name. First time he's come in. He told them Indian, they got to start up, build a house all over the place. He said you do that, you got bad town. Make it look good, your town. By the riverbank, that's why...

SS: Oh.

TM: All lined up.

SS: That's why it was all lined up?

TM: Ya.

SS: Whatever happened to them? Were they all burned down after their people died?

TM: People die and they burn them down sometime. Sometime they take them apart. They throw in the river. Sometime who related and who you related, take some of that wood, you see, they burn it for winter wood.

SS: Why did they do that?

TM: Well, I don't know. Is way the Indian rule is clear, is law, you see.

SS: Oh.

TM: Now white man say bad luck, Indian say do li, you see.

256

(Laughter)

TM: That's why. For they do that.

SS: Oh.

TM: ...old trails. Lots of old cabins here.

399

SS: Ya.

TM: Down here there Old Abraham. Building, that time, there old Anderson move them up, up there.

SS: So most of these trails leading down to the river were just for wintertime and...

TM: Wintertime. Summertime, they use it for packing water.

SS: And cutting wood?

TM: Huh?

SS: And wood?

TM: And wood, wintertime. They haul with it sleigh.

SS: Was there a trail for each cabin?

TM: See the cabin there, right into together, that's what I say. That's a whole ?? , road together.

SS: Oh.

TM: So this man he use this road.

SS: Yes.

TM: This man use this road and this one use this road.

SS: Oh.

TM: And next one up there, that one use it.

SS: Ya.

TM: Each of the three buildings, used to use it.

SS: Okay.

TM: See the old trail all go down here too.

SS: Ya.

TM: And he from here there. Walter Anderson haul it. You see the wagon up there, I talk about it.

SS: Beside your house?

TM: Ya.

SS: Ya.

TM: He used that kind of wagon, haul them up to up there. And he moved the whole building and he built his own one down below him.

SS: So this is...

TM: Ya.

SS: To the left of #13 by the riverbank right?

TM: Ya.

SS: Abraham's house?

411

TM: Eh, what you say?

SS: Abraham's old house?

TM: Abraham old house. That's the place here, somewhere around camp-fire.

SS: Ya.

TM: That time the soldiers line up down there for him. He outdoor they said. And somebody was come down under a bank here. And let him know. He said to that soldier, he going to shoot you.

(Laughter)

TM: He smoke them pipe and he sat down. The white man has got nothing to do with me, he says. He said I started kill them, he going to go to sleep. I'm going to kill them, me, I'm going to club them on the head while he sleep he said.

(Laughter)

TM: I'm not going to run away from nobody. I don't listen to nobody he said. That time there all ??, they come up to him, to talk to the boss, you see. And all went back. Quite a little go Indian.

SS: Hum.

TM: They want to kill Indian off. And sometime ago, early days, that the first white man, that he come in here at Selkirk and I don't know what year. That's what my old man told me story. His dad told him story and that's why I know that story, a little bit I know that story.

SS: Hum.

TM: Where below Danny Joe house.

SS: Ya.

TM: You can see the big stone there, rock stone. They haul that water, ice from under stone for that Mel ū, the end there. And that Selkirk Wall, the end there.

SS: Oh ya, where it ends?

TM: They haul from under the rock with a boat.

SS: A boat. Ya.

TM: And they bring up there, they pile them on one another on top of his house.

SS: Ya.

TM: Over that. And then the Hudson Bay people, all that time, to the Hudson Bay people. That man, a white man you see. Campbell his name. 441

SS: Campbell?

TM: And that's the one that, over that. Indian never charter that Campbell nothing. And Campbell, he went down on the river, down this way.

SS: Campbell?

TM: Campbell, ya.

SS: Oh.

TM: And the Coast Indian is the one that spoiled everything for Indian here. First...

SS: Where did they come from? The Coast Indians?

TM: Come from Skagway or Haines. You know where, somewhere.

SS: Oh.

TM: They come up, pack up stuff. And they sold stuff to the Indian here.

SS: Oh.

TM: And they not here, but up in the Trouble Hill, where I told you story about it.

SS: By Minto?

TM: Ya.

SS: Ya.

TM: And Campbell come here, that's why all Indian come here, because he got trading post here.

SS: What year did he come here? Campbell?

TM: I don't know, maybe about 18...

SS: Your dad told you about this?

TM: Eighteen what, I don't know.

SS: Ya.

TM: Maybe 18.., don't know what year. That's the first white man found this country. He come in.

SS: Do you know why this...the Indians lived down in this part and white men lived down over there only? Why were they... 455

TM: That's the way, that's the way of the old chief. And, what do you call that, my own dad, Năt sǎ ch'ê.

SS: And what?

TM: Năt sǎ ch'ê.

SS: Năt sǎ ch'ê.

TM: Ya. Năt sǎ ch'ê is name of his father and my father dad.

SS: Ya.

TM: I forget his name now. I just call him there, forget again.

(Laughter)

TM: And that one, you know, he said that and the white they don't understand. And the other fellow, my old man, he go around with white man all the time. Peter McGinty.

SS: Ya.

TM: He understand little bit you see. So the...

SS: So, that's why they were separated, because they didn't...

TM: Ya, that's why they separated.

SS: Okay, because they didn't understand each other's language?

TM: He understand little bit.

SS: Your dad did, right?

TM: But they got to draw his hand, tell them.

SS: Oh.

TM: And he think of it in his mind, you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: And they wanted to put a village right in through here, they want to put out Indian, down where that turn there. And that...

SS: Down by Victoria Rock?

468

TM: Ya, though this side here.

SS: Oh. On the left side.

TM: They want to put Indian there. Once so this old chief, he said this is my land and I don't want you stay above me. I want to drink the good clean water, you see.

(Laughter)

TM: He figure that white man, no, they don't know, see. They put a soap pipe (?) part in the water and then that water all the bathroom water go through the river.

SS: Oh.

TM: Maybe that's why he don't want that.

SS: Hum.

TM: He figure the white man, he going to build a water, and throw it over in the water, after they use it for...and...

SS: Ya.

TM: I don't think they know the bath house, that time.

(Laughter)

TM: Bathroom, building you see.

Bionic Secretary

SS: Outhouse?

(Laughter)

TM: I guess they figure they're going to put inside chain. ?? Go inside bathroom, inside chain ?? And dump into river.

(Laughter)

TM: And the water going to run down. He don't want drink that kind of water you see. He want to drink good water.

SS: Hum.

TM: So he say you just stay down below and do what you like. That's how the town start. ?? ?? He start at that time. That time gold rush.

SS: Ya.

TM: That time they start up from there, down. White man. All white man land.

SS: Ya.

TM: That's the way they done it.

SS: Huh.

End of tape 1, side 2.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Tommy McGinty Interview Transcript

Interviewed by Sharon Sims, 21 July 1985.

Tape 2, Side 1

Tommy McGinty: I made eighty dollar right here. Cheapest money, 8
fastest money I ever made, eighty dollar.

(Laughter)

Tommy McGinty: Went right through this little down right here. Across
the river. Trail come out way over there, somewhere there.

Sharon Sims: Ya.

Tommy McGinty: And wintertime. Around January I guess. We play
around. Robert Joe, lots of old people. Lots here. Wool parka,
mooseskin parka, you see. And took his moccasin out. Just over there,
shoes. Barefoot. Good hard trail, wide road. Stick like that, it
pack one you see. They run with it.

Sharon Sims: Ya.

TM: And they put something in the road, stick them up, and he run
back, he come back here, put his moccasin on. And Copper Charlie and
Copper Peter I guess. Fat John, lots of people!

SS: Hum hum.

TM: Andrew Baum. My old grandfather Copper Joe, he sit down there.
And one dollar, he put it in and you take your moccasin, you got to run
barefoot. And I come around there, my old grandfather he told me you
smoke all the time, he says. Lots of money there, make some money. I
said I got no money. He said I got one dollar. Here. Put in there
and take your shoe out, take that stick across the river he told me.
Barefoot. About fifty below.

SS: Ah.

TM: I take my moccasin out. I throw one dollar. I run from here, I
take that stick. Move it across, move it as far as I can move it. I
run back. Nobody get that stick no more. Now everybody quit.

(Laughter)

TM: Copper Peter. Copper Peter he said what you doing? He said
Copper Joe grandchild, why you come around here for? I'm the one that

TM: moved that stick that you moved again. Gee, he was mad at me!
Copper Joe got grandchild no good, he said.

(Laughter)

TM: Tough foot, all is barefoot.

(Laughter)

TM: And I barefoot I run like that.

SS: Ya.

TM: Over there and at that time, about ten years ago too, I went with a barefoot, I walk. And six case of beer I win with that too, barefoot. 60

SS: Chase a bear?

TM: Ya. Beer.

SS: Ya.

TM: And...

SS: Oh, case of...oh.

TM: Six case.

SS: Six case beer.

TM: Six guy.

SS: Oh.

TM: That at about my old house. Where that place that after where my house.

SS: Ya.

TM: And the trail, up at that way there. Oh, lots of boys.

SS: We're now standing by the riverbank, by a foot trail down from #14.

TM: Right down here too. All of it cut down there. They bring the boat up. Alec Coward. And Joe Leboll, Ed Brown, great big boat. You see that boat across there, the Ogeson house?

SS: Ya.

TM: Below bridge? Old boat. They been built right here.

SS: Huh.

TM: That's a long time ago, 1930.

SS: ??

TM: Alec Coward used to build a boat right here.

75

SS: Right down from Danny Roberts' house by the riverbank.

TM: And right here, the slope down?

SS: Ya.

TM: They cut a place up, white man. They fix the boat.

SS: Hum.

TM: And they got a big tin shed, a big shed, long shed here. All the Indian used to be sit down right here. Old people you know. Alec Coward, he laughed, laughed at old people. Alec Coward you know. When he build a boat, he say you look at my boat, sometime they look at it. Oh he said that one I got rip it out. Alec Coward, he put it back right in.

(Laughter)

TM: That's why he like old people. He's say young people, they don't know nothing.

SS: Ya.

TM: Old people got good eyes. They look all the time here at that machine up there. That's for the winch. Handwinch.

SS: Handwinch?

TM: Ya. You see that hole there, you put a bar of..., you wind them up and the cable wind up and that...

SS: Was that...to bring the boat up?

TM: Ya, they bring the boat.

SS: Oh.

TM: They take the cable down.

SS: Oh, I see.

TM: And then they tie them at two each got, each side on the skid like that.

SS: Ya.

TM: Just slide right clean up.

SS: Huh. How many people turned?

TM: Maybe three, two, one.

SS: Oh.

TM: You can put a long pick in the side.

SS: Ya.

TM: You can run right around with it.

(Laughter)

TM: You can pull up ten cord of wood on that thing there when you brought them up.

SS: Ya.

TM: That's what they use it for.

SS: We are now on our way to the cemetery with Tommy McGinty being towed on the tractor with Bruce... Do you only know one grave? 116

TM: I only know, I know one grave. I not come back this time. You forget the name down there.

SS: Ya.

TM: This one right here.

SS: The one with the fence or the ... ?

TM: Wire around it.

SS: Oh, I see. Number 29, grave #29. Whose grave did you say this was?

TM: Peter Johnson's. Charlie Johnson's brother. You know Sandra Johnson?

SS: Ya.

TM: His dad.

SS: Oh.

TM: That one. Harry McGinty bury him here. He die him here I think. And my old man, he get this fence.

SS: Oh.

TM: I come down wintertime and I put wire around.

SS: Where did you get the wire from?

TM: My old man, he get it, get it from Whitehorse I guess.

SS: Oh.

TM: And I bring down a dogteam, wintertime. And I put it around. Grave fence, wire. That's so you need no stick one.

SS: Was this painted?

TM: In the wintertime. No I don't paint it.

SS: No, it never was painted?

TM: It never was painted.

SS: Oh. Do you know what any of those poles meant, above the graves? 146

TM: No, I don't know none of one of them, nothing. All those people here been buried, I don't know all. All back there, by the there must be the Robert Joe family all.

SS: Hum.

TM: And Egor Sam he should be know. He been look for that grave on.

SS: Ya.

TM: I not around that time they bury them here you see.

Ella Harper: You don't know who was buried in here?

TM: No, nothing.

Ella Harper: You don't know where Fred Harper's mom and dad were buried?

TM: I don't know what place in there, where they put it.

SS: You see those carvings on top of those poles?

TM: That's the old early day.

SS: Um hum. You don't know what they mean eh?

TM: I don't know what they mean. Some of them before I was born. See down below there?

SS: Ya.

TM: That old people.

SS: When you guys were kids, were you allowed down here when people were being buried?

TM: No, we not allowed to come.

164

SS: How come?

TM: Even girl like you, they don't come around.

SS: Hum.

TM: All the just, oldest one, that's all all come. No young kids. Got to be old people.

SS: Ya.

TM: Way the rule by Indian law. They figure that, no, when the people die, ghosts, they might get a hold of some more young girls you know.

SS: Oh...

TM: And he get a hold like you after the dead, you had baby, he was born, he can talk, he can use the dead man's language you see.

SS: Oh.

TM: That's why. I know the, I think they said he was born again. That's what they say, people.

SS: Oh.

TM: That's why. Now this time, you see older girl, older go to graveyard, see how many people up there come out now. It's all young kid, young girl, no marry, got kid, you see, that's why. You go like that, they said.

SS: Oh. Huh.

TM: That's why the Indian, they don't take no girl or nothing. This kind of a place when they bury people.

SS: You see those older ones over there? Do you know why they were buried in little boxes like that? Little roofs?

TM: For roofs?

SS: Ya.

TM: That handmade, that one there.

SS: Was there any special reason why they were built like that?

TM: Huh?

SS: Any special reason why they were built like that?

TM: Just to keep the snow out or something or rain anyhow.

SS: Oh.

TM: And now this time, when they do that, and the people die, they put a canvas over you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: They don't want that cabin, it get rusty quick.

SS: Oh...

TM: And that ground, loose ground, water go suck right through, you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: And they had the carving and they get spoiled quick.

SS: Ya.

TM: And that's why. And then they leave on, the canvas on, and water run out and then the body is dry down there for quite a while. After, five year after, maybe three years, they'll put a grave on like that. Because the ground all going together.

SS: Ya.

TM: And hold the water back. It don't go through. That's what they do that for.

SS: Oh, I see.

TM: Ya, some of them built out of log down here, used to be here.

SS: Ya. So you see these ones like this, like with the round tops on top, were they handmade or were they bought in a store?

TM: Handmade back here.

SS: So most of these were bought in a store?

TM: The, this one here is an early day. This piece of thing, it cost about two hundred dollar I think.

SS: Oh.

TM: And now this kind of a piece, it cost more money. Lots of people here too.

SS: Okay we're in #39 now.

212

TM: Some of them, Robert Joe family. And Harry Baum wife here too. Robert Joe and he hire the people that make the grave fence.

SS: So...

TM: I been here that time up there to road up there.

SS: Oh. So most of these are handmade now, back graves?

TM: All the handmade some here. All this one here and there, outside made.

SS: Ya.

TM: Ya, they should have put a name on it, on the, they should have cut in it with a knife.

SS: Ya.

TM: And then paint it. Then you could tell.

SS: Number 56, whose...?

EH: Robert Joe.

SS: Robert Joe?

TM: 1936. It's old time, made this one here.

SS: Whose grave did you say this was?

TM: Old Robert.

SS: Oh.

TM: And Robert Joe.

SS: Ya.

TM: Father. Old fellow is the one up there, I told you his wife is Lua 'oh 'ning. Her old man here. I don't know where he put his wife... See, right here, I like it you know. If I die, they put me here. Maybe my grandchild. Maybe my grandchild kid. All like that, put all like, all the way they doing people.

SS: Hum.

TM: And this one, this must be, maybe oldest grandchild here.

SS: Ya.

TM: Robert Joe family you see. Robert Joe lose quite a bit of girls here. Oldest one, I don't know. Harry Baum wife, I don't know where they put it. Jessie. Harry Baum, he should be know it.

SS: Ya.

TM: So, when know it, all the, his kid Hilda, his name all, and Robert Joe. Hilda and then Betty. Betty, Betty Pat with ?? something like that.

SS: Do you know where they got the paint and stuff from, that they used on here? 255

TM: They must be, they must be, they use the Indian paint in the early day. Huh?

SS: Ya.

Ella Harper: Indian paint?

SS: Looks like it.

TM: Indian paint.

SS: See, they had designs on top too, can you see them?

TM: Ya. They got this kind of Indian paint.

SS: How did they make it?

TM: Blue paint. And they put on top of moose skin and they rub on a stick like that, you see. Just like you paint.

SS: Do you know how they made it?

TM: And they get it out of rock.

SS: Oh.

TM: I don't know what they did, long way, country back, here somewhere, you got to get it. I know some...that kind of rock on the Big Creek. They call them Tse', red rock. ??

SS: Tse'?

TM: Ya, Tse'. You burn them up and you put them inside canvas, you pound them up.

SS: Hum.

TM: And put inside moose skin. They turned it red.

SS: Huh.

TM: And you, maybe you spit on something. You spit on it, you put on there, rub with your hand. Copper red.

SS: Ya.

TM: You suck right through the stick.

SS: Hum.

TM: They make it, they paint a snowshoe with it, anything. They got three different kind. Blue paint and red paint and light red, two, three. All kind of light red. They call them Tse' dun 'dlak. It's good paint.

SS: Tse' dun 'dlak.?

TM: Tse' dun 'dlak, ya.

SS: Huh.

TM: I don't know what kind of color, I show you.

SS: Hum.

TM: Just about the same color as in here. They call it it Tse' dun 'dlak.

EH: Green.

SS: Ya.

TM: And right there you see yellow one there?

SS: Ya.

TM: This kind of color and they call them Tse' dun 'tow.

SS: Tse' dun 'tow?

TM: I think that's what they been use. They used the Indian paint, see the all this stuff is still on there, ya.

SS: Ya.

TM: He suck through the wood and they did paint a snowshoe with it.

(Inaudible)

TM: This one here, with that's with paint.

SS: Ya. Are those designs?

TM: Ya. I think so.

SS: We're now by #85. You see those ones right there with the gates, or the one over there with the bars or the pipes?

TM: Ya.

SS: Did...where did that come from?

TM: They get it from outside, maybe. We'll look at it.

SS: Ya, okay.

TM: Get close to them. This one here too, it's handmade alright. Pipe.

SS: Ya, #27.

295

TM: See and they bolt in, they bolt through here, then they put two clamps inside to hold this one.

SS: Ya...

TM: Next one there too, do same thing.

SS: You wouldn't know who made the stuff, do you?

TM: I don't know, I don't know who made it.

SS: No?

TM: That pipe you see, they join it there.

SS: Do you like what they're doing to the new graves now?

TM: Huh?

SS: Do you like what they're doing to the new graves?
TM: Ya, it looks a whole lot better now, I tell you that.
SS: Do they look...
TM: They look pretty good.
SS: Like the colors they used to be?
TM: Uh huh.
SS: Ya.
TM: That's pretty good. Look very nice.
SS: Ya, would... Like what they're doing in Selkirk too eh?
TM: Ya.
SS: Think they should do more of it?
TM: They're doing pretty good I tell you.
SS: Ya.
TM: And here too.
SS: So most of these are handmade then eh? These graves?
TM: Most of them are handmade. All handmade, all this back part here.
SS: Ya, and most of them are up here.
TM: And then most of them, some makes some...
SS: The newer ones?
TM: White man, new one.
SS: Ya.
TM: Back there too, quite a bit handmade there too.
SS: Are these...these are all Indian graves?
TM: All Indian grave here.
SS: Ya.
TM: Soldier grave, way back there.

SS: Ya.

TM: And a telegraph there too. That one there Stone was there.

SS: Ya.

TM: And the soldiers, they got no grave. And the old people all line up there.

SS: All the people?

TM: They got a stick, framed right around.

SS: Ya. We're now heading back to the camp. It's quarter past four and we're finished our little interview.

TM: ...highway that way. But the Van Bibber, he fooled that Mr. Nun in you see. Mr. Nun is a boss. For the Fred Mannix company. They want...Fred Mannix company, he want to take it through here. Mr. and Mr., what you call him, Mr. Nun, he know it. He know this country there. He been walk, he take cattle through. Cross the Pelly Crossing. Over to the other side of White Mountain. Over, straight over. And he come out at Stewart Crossing. He want to take over that land. He want to take over highway that way. And old Van Bibber, he said take it through here, the best part. That's why he go round, Van Bibber was going to go through this way.

SS: So they went through the other way?

TM: They going other way. If the highway go through this way, Selkirk Town still for running right now, today yet.

SS: Ya.

TM: Ya, that's highway running, moved the whole, everybody over.

SS: Oh.

TM: And the new highway going to come through and the Hudson Bay, they quit. And T & D run for a while. And they shut down too. And everybody move. All scatter. Some of them go to Dawson.

320

?: (Inaudible)

...

TM: And then for that, Charlie Stone move up this and from up above for that camp. ?? And there's children house and Blanchard house, that's all. One there. Line cut off and a road, they go around this way.

SS: Telegraph wire?

TM: And ya. Up on there. The line, it go around Fall River, way around.

SS: Huh.

TM: After it had been burned, line was burned. We put a new line. 333
Right up to Wolverine Creek, seven mile. And eight hour a day we work.
Seven dollar a day. And we playing ball. All people. That's all
steady work. Also lose lots of day.

SS: Huh.

TM: Some are playing ball all night long. Can't sleep. No more in
town, we get left.

(Laughter)

TM: And my mother bawled me out. She said you play ball too much.
That ball, you won't get no one dollar pocket.

(Laughter)

TM: You work up there, you show you get money.

SS: Where does this trail lead to right here?

TM: This trail here, and you go down for the wood road, down to
Swinehart trail.

SS: Oh.

TM: Old road.

SS: And this...

TM: Early day.

SS: Goes back to Selkirk?

TM: Huh? And it goes right into Selkirk.

SS: Oh, I see.

TM: This road, that's a road to, up on the Swinehart trail. About
seven mile.

EH: To that old airport?

TM: And this road there, he go up to seven miles, Swinehart. He run
this, a farm up there. That time when I was kid, I can remember, maybe
that time I was in diaper.

(Laughter)

TM: That time, he run the sawmill up there.

SS: Who did?

TM: Uh, not sawmill, but Swinehart.

SS: Oh.

TM: He called Swinehart. We play at his farm you see. Vegetable, all vegetable, he raised there. He got a big place. The last time about, oh I been there quite a while ago, oh couple of bush(?). The old buildings, he still there yet.

SS: Huh.

TM: Swinehart town they call it. And a farm.

SS: Oh.

TM: Father Bob stay here. Church. It used to be right down there. Below Charlie Stone house.

SS: Ya.

TM: Oh, you see it down there where the camp, beside big hole there?

SS: Ya.

TM: Well Alec Coward bring them up. Alec Coward and Harry Baum. They work at it. 368

SS: Huh.

TM: They bring them up, maybe bring them up by hand. Just use truck and cable.

SS: Do you know what year that was?

TM: Huh?

SS: What year was that?

TM: I don't know what year, Harry Baum, maybe he knows.

SS: Ya.

TM: Harry Baum, he's there too.

TM: After he build it here, he bring over here. I work with Alec Coward. Around 1940 I think, 1949 or '40. I'm pretty sure of that. Right through here, he bring it through. 378

SS: Ya.

TM: Nobody know how this building, Alec Coward bring it up. ...down. He put a, he laid a skid log on it. He put a cable all right around. He got a deadman back there. Oh there about two, three block. He pull it with a truck. And block, bring it right up, all the time. He bring it this far.

SS: Hum.

TM: Alec Coward, he done it. Bring up old building. Nothing move.

SS: Why did he bring it back here?

TM: And the Catholic, is the way they want it. They want it right here.

SS: Oh.

TM: First time was down there by river. And he move it. He take it out of the way.

SS: Was there any Indians going here? To church? Or just...

TM: No, not many Indian go. Just few.

SS: Ya.

TM: All Indian. Which Indian he belong to Catholic, he go here.

SS: Oh.

TM: Who belonged to Anglican, he go to his own church.

SS: Was there more Anglican than Catholic?

TM: Ya, Anglican got more.

SS: Oh. So there was more white men come to this one?

TM: I don't know, don't think so many white men go much.

SS: Oh. I see.

TM: Long time ago, Indian he like that. He just stay the one church, you see. 399

SS: Ya.

TM: They don't go in this church there, and there nothing. Because they know old story. All that old story he show is coming true. I sure believe it for sure.

SS: Ya.

TM: They don't say it for nothing. Old Indian. That's what he said. First time the Indian there, he talk story. He said they come here too. Come in Dawson. They come in to the Champagne. All over the place. He said one white man, he's going to come in to you, and he's going to bring you book. Some kind of book. He going to read it to you he said. And you stay with him.

?: (Inaudible)

TM: You stay with him. Don't go to next church. Next man. He said you come to my church, I minister. You don't go over there, he says. This Indian said his name Johathan Wood.

SS: His....

TM: Jonathan Wood his name.

SS: Oh.

TM: Indian. And what he say, he said that your country, white people are going to come in. They're going to clean all your rock. They're going to find lots of yellow rock in Dawson. Indian just look, that's all. Indian minister you see.

SS: Ya.

TM: And all what he say, all come true. All that story.

SS: Ya.

TM: All remember good. All is coming true too. Right today, now, what's going on now.

SS: Ya.

TM: He said that bad water, they going to split out, ? they going to kill your friend. He said don't take it. You take that, you go to different country. You no good no more. And he said you follow me, I told you story, you follow, you're going to be good. You're going to be good, happy man. You're going to go to good land, you get saved, you see.

SS: Hum.

TM: Same with Anglican church.

SS: Do you know when Father Bob moved away from here?

TM: Ya, Father Bob, he was here then. I come see him once in a while. I was going to join in the Catholic that time. And Mrs. Coward, he said you baptized and asking church. And don't change, he told me. Is no good, he said.

SS: Hum.

TM: He said a long time ago, Indian used to say I hear. You know that story? I say yes. And I told him the story. And he read the bible pretty soon. He said that's true. See here, he's saying here too. How the Indian he know way back, and you want to change, he told me.

(Laughter)

TM: Ya.

SS: Father Bob lives in the back of the church?

441

TM: Ya. Right here, his home, he stay here.

SS: Ya.

TM: Out there, is the church and Father Bob. That time I come see him once in a while. Once in a while come see him.

SS: Did he live here by himself?

TM: He live by himself. Catholic, they don't marry, you see.

SS: Ya. Do you know what was down in the cellar?

TM: No.

SS: No.

End of interview.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Harry Baum Interview Transcript

Recorded by L. Stewart and Bobby Alfred, 21 July 1985.

Tape 1, Side 1

Bobby Alfred: We're on side 1.

Edward Simon: Old Silas.

Bobby Alfred: This...

Edward Simon: No.

Harry Baum: Other one.

BA: Number 5.

Harry Baum: This one.

ES: Old Silas and his wife here.

HB: Ya.

BA: Old Silas, #4, and his wife?

3

HB: Ya, his wife.

ES: Um, I don't know this one here.

BA: What about this one?

HB: Oh, this one here, Mackenzie Joe.

ES: Oh, Joe, ya. Mackenzie Joe.

BA: Number 2, Mackenzie Joe.

HB: That time lots of people get flu you know.

ES: Who this one here?

HB: Oh, lots of people die.

ES: Who's this one here?

ES: Two kid there. Kid here too.

BA: This one, who's this one?

ES: I know one that name. Rosie. Who's that?

BA: Whose grave is this one?

HB: I don't know.

BA: Number 3?

Charlie Johnson: My mother, they die of flu. So they put them together.

ES: Julia Rose.

15

Charlie Johnson: Ya.

ES: Baum.

CJ: Ya. Die 19.. That a mistake there.

ES: By that tree. See poplar tree! Come on here, look at that! How about this. That's his mother. This one here...uh,...

HB: John Baum.

ES: Copper Peter wife.

HB: Copper Peter wife.

ES: Ya, Baum. Right there. Two.

BA: Number 8 grave, Charlie Johnson's mother.

HB: Right here, too. 1938.

ES: This one 1938.

BA: Two kids was here?

ES: I don't know who this one. They got a name there. Isaac.

BA: C1.

HB: (Inaudible)

(Background noise)

HB: Robert Joe, ya. Ya, that's his place.

BA: Robert Joe, this...

HB: Uh huh. My wife is there too. Jessie.

BA: This one here?

HB: Ya, Jessie Roberts.

BA: Jessie Roberts?

HB: Um hum. I married church, one year, two year, three year, she got TB.

BA: TB?

HB: Gone. I got one kid too. And he's called, what he called now? I forgot his name, my daughter's name, my daughter. Um... I can't wait now. His brother, Phillip?

BA: Ya.

HB: My wife pretty sick. Go ahead, you go with your one brother, he tell me. Way back there. Copper Peter and I, Phillip, my brother-in-law go hunt beaver this way too. Go ahead over to Big Creek. You know, go down Big Creek. We don't get nothing. We don't get no beaver. At that time we were kids. Get into Minto. We went across. Somebody take it across and from there I come down with a raft alone. Now my wife pretty sick. She gone before me. She buried.

BA: Um hum. Grave 55.

HB: I don't know where he buried. Old Abraham. Old Robert too.

BA: Up this direction.

HB: This is a long time before.

BA: This where...

HB: Old Robert.

51

BA: Old Abraham?

HB: Old Robert.

BA: Old Robert?

HB: Ya.

BA: 1936.

HB: 1936, ya. Old Robert.

BA: Old Robert.

HB: Ya. Indian way he called Kō tee.

BA: Could you say that again?

HB: Kō tee.

BA: Kō tee?

HB: Kō tee, ya.

BA: Okay.

HB: Indian way.

BA: Grave #56.

HB: Long time ago, I don't know date. He can't go to church, kid. Indian law.

BA: Ya.

HB: And when people pass away, you know, kid don't wander at night time. And you stay home ghost are going to get you.

HB: His daddy, mother tell you. All the kids don't walk around. He don't go to church too, when you take dead body in a church. And top of, church over, you come up, he take dead body out to up here. No kid allowed come out here. Kids all stay at home.

BA: Ya.

HB: Indian law. Ya. Come around. Boy, lots of people die out. You see that bank school down there. 70

BA: Ya.

HB: That's the place. Two nurse come in. Lot of people. All the way around. Die out. Bill, David Silas and Fred John. Fred John holler, (?) then too he don't sick. He bury all the people up here who die, flu.

BA: Um hum.

HB: But Mounted Police come in too. Contact, they call it. Big man.

BA: Con...what?

HB: Corncate (Thornthwaite).

BA: Concade?

HB: Ya, Corncate (Thornthwaite). Mounted Police from Dawson.

BA: Ya.

HB: I see him. When I get better I walk down. All pretty sick and I get better. The white people (devil?).

BA: Ya. (Laughter)

HB: Ya. Lots of baby too. Here's one, I don't know. Way before.

BA: Do you know which these, these little carvings for?

HB: This one?

BA: Ya. What does this thing mean?

HB: All boarded. Yukon lumber. This old log he put a log over here you know. ?? over. Make a hole. After he cut it all right around her gut. Head. Got no name, it should have put his name on there. No. By (?) I come here that time I guess. (inaudible)

BA: Number, grave 19.

HB: Ya.

BA: Handmade.

93

HB: They make in this house. In here.

BA: Do you know what's are in these long poles, what's that mean?

HB: No. They get fancy I guess. You know.

BA: Ya.

HB: Alec Coward. He married, he married Peter McGinty's daughter. That's the one.

BA: Did he live here all his life?

HB: Ya. But uh, somehow he died. Alec Coward wife. Used to be this one. Peter McGinty's daughter. What's he called? I forgot his name. Alice, her call it Alice. And that Alice.

BA: Alice.

HB: Alice, ya.

BA: Grave 11.

HB: Ya. I don't know who's this.

ES: Laura Alfred.

HB: I don't see you push can around.

ES: I don't see the push thing on it.

(Background)

HB: No.

ES: Those two, I don't know who.

HB: Maybe up there some place.

ES: Where, where they put Ben, your brother?

HB: Up here, ya. I don't been there. It might have been this one, I don't know.

(Background)

NOTE: The next segment of tape has been transcribed on the Edward Simon interview, tape 1, pages 8 - 11.

(Dead Space)

HB: William ?? Baum, William Baum and Bennie, Bennie Baum and Walter 153
Baum. They three brother up here.

Bruce Barrett: They're all in here somewhere are they?

HB: Ya, somewhere.

Bruce Barrett: Do you remember where they are, those...

HB: No, I don't go. At that time, Indian law. Kid can't go. Because
they all stay home.

BB: I see.

HB: Ya.

BB: So you never got up here when they were burying...

HB: Only bury one brother.

BB: Ya.

HB: That big (inaudible).

BA: Just an old, old law.

(Background)

BB: This one is #34.

(Background)

BA: Was this graveyard handmade? Grave fence.

HB: David Silas, Old Silas. Old Silas, his wife here, he be right here. I think so, huh. Same, same, same look. 166

BB: Ya, they're almost the same, these two numbers.

HB: Ya. All that thing on, David Silas. Buy up. You see good fence. That one too, ya.

BB: You can almost read that one.

HB: All come in, eh? Come in here. Long time before.

BB: That's right.

HB: Before me. (Laughter)

(Background)

BB: This one here would be handmade?

HB: Handmade, we make it this one.

BB: This is #30.

BA: Number 30, grave number 30.

BB: So somebody just...

HB: This one here.

BB: Would have sat there and carved all these out and...

HB: Ya. He was Joe's daughter this one, I think.

BB: Oh ya.

HB: He was Simon. This one here Martha Silas.

BA: Number 31?

HB: Boy, Cecil, Silas.

BA: That's grave #31.

HB: Cecil, we call it. Cecil Silas. Small kid.

182

BB: Little kid eh?

HB: Um hum.

?: (Inaudible)

HB: (Laughter) Cold sick, I guess. Bad cold.

BB: Was it a bad cold? Do you remember when that was?

HB: Hum?

BB: Do you remember when, what year he would have died?

HB: No.

BB: You were around at that time?

HB: Around, ya.

?: (Inaudible)

BB: Margaret Silas, ya.

HB: No, Margaret Simon, his wife, and Martha Silas. Two sisters.

BB: I see, right.

HB: Other one Margaret.

BB: Oh ya. So that's Margaret in there.

HB: Ya.

BB: In #30 there.

HB: This one Martha kid.

BB: In #31.

HB: Cecil Silas.

BB: Oh ya. Okay, Martha's kid. Ya.

HB: Um hum. Oh ya, right here. Ya. Laura.

BB: Who's that?

HB: Laura, Laura Alfred.

BB: Alfred?

HB: Ya.

BA: No, it's supposed to be "a".

BB: Or maybe this was her name after she married or something or...?

HB: Ya, she married to Peter Ellis, they shack up, they don't marry. 198
Church or,... No. Yes, they married church.

BB: Ah. So you knew her, Laura Ellis?

HB: I know her pretty good.

BB: So, when did she...

HB: She got...

BB: When did she die?

HB: She got TB I guess. TB.

BB: Is that right?

HB: Ya.

BA: Oh.

???: (Inaudible)

BB: Did many people die from TB?

HB: Oh sure lot.

BB: I see.

HB: Not very many, not very many though.

BB: Ya.

HB: Ya.

BA: But it was around, there was some TB around.

HB: Ya.

BB: Ya. So do you know when she would have died, about?

HB: This one?

BB: Ya.

HB: I don't know when he died. Forgot all. (Chuckle)

BA: Ya, oh ya. She would have been young or old when she died you think?

HB: Young.

BB: Young. Just a young one.

HB: She have one kid.

BB: One kid, oh. Hum. I see. ?? Well. Ya, this doesn't look too old, this... Good shape.

HB: This one here I don't know. Maybe his mother.

BB: Maybe. Would you... Which kind of grave looks older to you, this one or that one, #....

HB: This one.

BB: Number 33 looks older.

223

HB: Um hum.

BB: This is the older style.

HB: Ya.

BB: Would it be handmade?

?: (Inaudible)

BB: Let's go over there.

BA: David Silas.

HB: Ya. Um hum.

ES: And this one, that one too, I don't know who this one is.

(Background noise)

BB: You figure this is #35?

ES: Who this one here?

HB: People in there.

BA: Grave #35.

HB: David Silas buy them, two grave here.

ES: No down here.

HB: Huh. Old grandma in there. Old Silas him and his wife. This one here I think...

JC: Number 34.

ES: What you call that? John Baum him and his wife.

232

NOTE: The next segment of the tape has been transcribed in the Edward Simon interview, tape 1, pages 18 - 20.

HB: Right here.

JC: Okay. Ah.

ES: Laura, or Lena!

HB: This one too, handmade.

BA: Number 39, grave #39 handmade.

284

HB: That one too handmade.

ES: This one here, who's that?

HB: Ah, Martha kid. Cecil. Cecil here ?? Joey, he said Joey here.
He was ??

?: Ya.

?: He was ??, ya.

HD: So this is #30. Who was buried in this one?

HB: Ya, I buried that one and we make a fence too. This one too.

HD: Oh, you made both these fences?

HB: Ya.

HD: And you carved all the top?

NOTE: Next segment of tape has been transcribed in Edward Simon
interview, tape 1, page 30.

...

(Travelling through town on the tractor)

BA: Did you say you and David Silas made this house?

ES: No, Ed Larson's, three, four boy, they could build it.

BA: Oh.

BB: Ah, let me see, that's #11 that you're pointing out there, that's 313
Old Abraham.

HB: He lived there before.

BB: Ah.

HB: And uh (inaudible). A big house here. I was little kid that
time.

BA: Oh ya.

HB: After his daughter get married, his daughter half breed.

BB: Huh. So he lived...

HB: Up here.

BB: Quite near the bank in a...

HB: Ya.

BB: Big house there.

HB: Big house, ya.

BB: Ya.

HB: After John Anderson, his son-in-law, he tear it down, he move it 315
way back there some place.

BB: Oh, he tore it down eh?

HB: Right in the middle, the house, there.

BB: Oh, about in between 11 and 12 there.

HB: Ya.

BB: Huh.

HB: Other one there his son-in-law cabin.

Loree Stewart: The little one that's still there, is his son's cabin?

HB: Ya, this one.

BB: Oh, on the right hand side there. Ya.

HB: This one here, Old Abraham.

BA: Old Abraham. And his son was on the right then.

HB: Ya.

BB: Twelve.

HB: Gee, long time ago, eh.

BB: Huh.

HB: Not many year old, that one I don't know.

(Laughter)

HB: When I was little kid.

BB: Ya, and so where they used to live was here, just sort of upriver
and towards the river from...

HB: Right here, right here by bank.

BB: Ya, by the bank there. Upriver from #14.

HB: Um hum.

BB: Hum.

HB: Used to be lots of houses you know, places like that you know. They bank them with dirt that time. From here way up to, see that cache? That side. All the, all that's in Mayo Indian. That Mayo Indian, he come from Selkirk. And move away from here. Old war story. You know bad story. All the family move away. Go across there, from there you go down Grayling Creek. You head over to Stewart River and he make a house there I guess. Most of them, ah, what you call it, you know McQuesten, the McQuesten River. This side. Oh, all everybody leave there. From there they start to breed out. And man to go up to Mayo. By one little trading post I guess. Go get what he want, tea, his sugar. After he go down, back down the McQuesten River, put up his dry meat. All started grow now. All Selkirk people now. Move away from here. Those were bad stories.

Loree Stewart: So they...

HB: Now is big town now, Mayo.

BB: Mayo, ya.

HB: Long time ago. Not much to build there. Mayo.

BB: Just the old trading post.

HB: Ya.

BB: That was all eh?

HB: ?? I don't know...

LS: So the...

HB: The name though.

LS: People from Mayo used to live at Fort Selkirk and then they moved to...

HB: They moved to the McQuesten River. They stay there. I asked people over there. They said lots of cabin there. This kind. Old building. Old top of roof all rotten off. Fall down.

BB: Oh ya. So they were sort of the same style then as...

HB: Ya.

BB: This here?

HB: After he moved to Mayo, below, about two mile below here, other side. Lots of Indian house there too. From there, they move to town, they got good house there now.

(Laughter)

LS: Oh, they moved to Pelly?

HB: Ya. They live here.

BB: Hum.

LS: And this house here, #13, that... Right here? That...

385

HB: Way down?

LS: No, this one right here?

HB: Oh this one, my dad house.

LS: This is your father's house?

HB: Ya.

LS: And what was your father's name?

HB: Andrew Baum.

LS: Andrew?

HB: Andrew Baum.

LS: Did you...

HB: My mother's name, Lily.

LS: And were you born here?

HB: I born in Dawson.

LS: In Dawson. And...but you...

356

HB: And was small kid when dad and mom move up here. Tiny building. This house. I been raised inside this one. My mother he don't stay long. Town, you know. She go away some place. Downriver, cut steamboat wood. I don't been in school much. By day, day school, that one, down there. Oh sometimes we stay there one month, that time two week, go out again. Down wood camp. Cut timber wood you know. Three dollars six bits a cord.

LS: How much?

HB: Three dollars, six bit cord.

LS: (Laughter) For a cord of wood?

HB: Four feet long.

LS: Um hum.

BB: A little more than that now.

HB: Ya, this time more.

LS: So, your father built this house and you lived here from when you were just little...

HB: Um hum.

LS: Till...

HB: Ya.

LS: Till...how...

HB: He got cache behind there too. You see door there?

415

LS: Um hum.

HB: For the house. When you bring home caribou meat, wintertime, with dogteam, put inside cache.

BB: There was a cache back there.

HB: Ya. He tear it down now, he got door there.

LS: Oh, the back door led to a cache, but the cache isn't there anymore.

HB: No. Somebody burn them up, I guess.

BA: Hum.

LS: And you lived in this house till you were maybe a teenager or young man or...

HB: Young kid.

LS: Till a young kid. And then did your family move some place else?

HB: They moved to Dawson. That time Hudson Bay move out.

LS: When the Hudson's Bay moved out you moved to Dawson?

HB: Ya, everybody move out. Some would go up to Pelly Crossing. 443
Everybody move out, down. Frank Blanchard, Bill Blanchard, down
Dawson. My daddy, he go down too, he don't come back. Wintertime, he
got drink. Dad. Klondike River you know. Klondike in wintertime. He
walk right into open water.

End of tape 1, side 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Harry Baum Interview Transcript

Recorded by L. Stewart and Bobby Alfred, 21 July 1985.

Tape 1, Side 2

Harry Baum: After that my mother live down there. Got heart trouble.

L. Stewart: Your mother?

Harry Baum: Ya. Your heart grow. That kill him, he died too.

L. Stewart: So your mother died in Dawson too?

Harry Baum: Dawson. They bury her in Moosehide.

L. Stewart: On Moosehide?

HB: Um hum. Dad too.

LS: When you lived in this house here, did you have other brothers and sisters living here too? 7

HB: Ya, there William and Benny, Walter, Citeroona, Mary. One is Alec Baum, they call it. Other one he die at Coffee Creek. This one there, my brother three.

LS: Three brothers?

HB: Three brothers die right here. One...

LS: Died at Fort Selkirk?

HB: Ya. Two die ?? Creek and this here, one, Benny, he die Coffee Creek, flood. We bring him over with poling boat. That one my brother-in-law Charlie Johnson, we bring it up. From there up there. I don't go to that. ?? I don't know where he bury him.

Bruce Barrett: You were too young at that time?

LS: When we were just at the cemetery, you have three brothers buried there, but you don't know which graves are theirs?

HB: No, I don't go there. No.

LS: So one of your brothers died at Coffee...?

HB: Coffee Creek.

LS: Copper Creek, and you brought him down in a boat?

HB: We bring him up in pole boat.

LS: Pole boat?

HB: Ya.

LS: Um hum.

HB: No gas boat.

BB: No.

HB: Some place you land, good, good ground on beach. Gravel.

BB: And then you line them.

HB: And line them.

BB: Ya. ??

LS: Were you one of the youngest in your family?

HB: Hum?

LS: Were you one of the youngest children in your family? Were your brothers older than you?

HB: My brother older one, down there, Alec Baum, die. Before me. Coffee Creek. He buried there, I guess.

BB: So, do you remember, were there rooms inside this house? Like 30 smaller rooms or was it...

HB: No.

BB: All one big...

HB: Just uh, what you call it, board. It's a kind of board, you know board, lumber.

BB: Ya.

HB: That high. Covered with two, two door there. On top that, on top of lumber, he put some kind of white cloth.

BB: Oh ya.

HB: To keep it (inaudible)

BB: So there were sort of walls in there that...

HB: Ya, walls, ya.

BB: Made of lumber and covered with white cloth.

HB: Table this side. No, other side. Table there.

BB: Table was on the other side?

HB: Ya.

BB: Oh ya.

LS: On the right side of...

HB: Cupboard was this side.

LS: The house.

HB: Cupboard. You know. Plate inside.

BB: Oh ya. So the table was on the upriver side I guess.

HB: Um hum.

BB: Or at least, sorry, downriver side.

LS: Did you go to church when you were in Fort Selkirk here?

40

HB: Hum?

LS: When you lived in Fort Selkirk, did you go to church here?

HB: Ya, everybody go to church.

LS: Everybody went to church?

HB: Ya. When I was here that time. You don't go to church like that. Put all through the clothes, grown-up dress up you know. Comb the hair. Good shoe. Go down to church. Ya.

LS: So you went to church every Sunday?

HB: Way down. Church ? that way, the school. I think it school. See that one.

BB: Ya. The Anglican Church.

HB: ?? Every kid there go.

BB: All of Fort Selkirk.

HB: Kid, you don't make no noise, nothing, inside church. Sit down, be quiet. Evelyn ?, old lady, sit down. Take ?? He pray. He sing. I could come back, have a little party some place.

(Laughter)

HB: ?? Old Robert. ?? Old Robert, he got cabin here, you see that stick? 50

BB: Ya.

HB: That Old Robert cabin. All go there. Old Robert, he's cooking dry fish, dry meat, tea, he cook Indian bannock. All people sit there. Talking stories, some would go home.

BB: That would be about a hundred feet upriver from Andrew Baum's cabin, from your father's cabin.

HB: Oh ya. From here I guess. You see cabin place. Way by, see that big cache there?

BB: Ya.

HB: This side. Long house right to there too. And...what you call it? Big Jonathan cabin, house. And Christmas Eve, everybody go to dance there. And Peter McGinty's, Peter McGinty, the first chief, Big Jonathan, second chief. Put up a dance. For people. Make a big you know, big stew.

BB: Oh ya.

HB: All kinds, cook. Everybody go there. You hear drum hit, dum, dum, dum, dum, dum...everybody go there. Eat!

BB: Would that be for like Christmas or?

HB: Ya, Christmas Eve.

LS: Christmas Eve?

HB: Ya.

BA: Okay. Ya. Great. And that was in the long house there?

HB: Ya, no, after they started dance. Everybody dress up, dance.

LS: Did you meet your wife at one of those dances, or did you meet her in Fort Selkirk?

HB: Who?

LS: Your wife. Did you meet her in Fort Selkirk?

73

HB: No. Oh ya. I been married before. Jessie Robert. That's the one, the cabin right here. Old Robert. Old Robert.

BA: Oh ya.

HB: Joe Robert's house.

BA: That's Old Robert's just there. Okay, that's #14.

HB: Ya. Joe Robert cabin there. I married one of his daughters.

LS: And what was her name?

HB: Jessie. Jessie.

LS: Jessie.

HB: Ya.

LS: Oh, you married Jessie Roberts.

HB: Ya. In Anglican Church. Down there you saw the, they got big church eh?

LS: You got married in that church?

HB: Um hum.

LS: Ah.

HB: New Year day. Twelve o'clock.

LS: (Laughter) Do you remember what year that was?

HB: Forgot. I don't know.

LS: Ya.

HB: I got one daughter.

LS: What's her name?

HB: Ah, (inaudible) forget it. Same for all this time.

(Laughter)

HB: Ivy!

82

LS: Ivy?

HB: Ivy Baum. All these kid cramp, you know.

LS: She has cramps, or she had cramps?

HB: Ya. Ya.

LS: Oh.

HB: That's what kill her.

LS: That's what killed her?

HB: ??

LS: And Ivy's buried in the...

HB: Ya.

LS: In the graveyard?

HB: Three, three, three cross there. That's the one.

LS: That's right.

HB: Ya.

LS: And Jessie's there?

HB: Jessie, she my wife, there.

LS: And Ivy's there?

HB: And Ivy there. And his sister there too.

LS: Their sister?

HB: Ya. Jessie's sister.

LS: Is there too?

HB: Ya. Up there too.

(Background noise)

LS: Okay, we're looking at a wheel that's upriver from cabin #13. And was built by your...

HB: Huh?

LS: This was built by your father?

HB: Father-in-law. Robert Joe make it.

BB: Oh ya.

LS: Your father-in-law?

HB: Ya.

LS: And this used...

HB: Come across on boat, on gas boat, they hired somebody you know, 98
with gas boat and take it across. He have his dog, put all his stuff
on top. Go to Minto. Old road.

BB: And so they'd haul (inaudible).

HB: After he bring it back here. He haul water with it. Haul.

BB: So, he'd haul with horses then?

HB: No horses here.

BB: Just dogs.

HB: Just dogs. Ya.

BB: This has lasted pretty good I guess.

HB: Ya.

BB: Maybe we'll fix it up some day.

LS: Where would he get this metal. Is this from the steamboats, this
metal?

HB: This one?

LS: Ya. Or he gets...

HB: From the, pick him up, don't know where he pick him up from. Minto I guess. Some place. He bring it down.

BA:? Um hum. ??

HB: No. Here long time, ya. Ah, where Tommy now. Tommy McGinty, his house there. 114

LS: That's his house?

HB: Ya.

BB: That's #10?

HB: Ya. That time before he don't marry.

LS: So, we're standing in front of building #10. This is Tommy McGinty's house?

HB: Ya, Tommy McGinty house.

LS: And he built this house before he got married?

HB: Before he got married.

LS: So he lived here as a bachelor?

HB: Ya. Ya. He married before, Carmack girl, you know, up, what you call it now, Little Salmon I guess, some place. And his wife die, he come down, he got a job inside the steamboat I guess. He work inside boat, the White Pass boat. That time he get out here. He build it I guess. After later on, he married with Ben Joe daughter. He got it now. I don't know how many kids he got.

LS: So you were still living here when he built this house?

HB: No, I was down in Coffee Creek.

LS: You were down at Copper Creek when he built this house?

HB: Ya, that time I was 19 year old then.

BB: Um, how old are you now?

HB: Seventy.

BA: Seventy.

HB: Ya.

LS: So you left Fort Selkirk when you were about 18 or 19?

HB: Nineteen.

LS: Nineteen?

HB: I know from 1930. I start to pick them up, everything.

134

(Laughter)

HB: Ya. Used to be a house right down there too.

LS: So, used to be a house...

HB: Ya, call it Isaac. Isaac house. He move away from here to Champagne.

BB: That's just directly towards the river...

HB: Elsie.

BA: From this place.

HB: Ya. And Elsie his daughter. (Inaudible) Elsie, his boy. Only left, that's all. The mother die. His son one die. You see Alec Isaac up there. Call Alec Isaac. He talks, eh, Indian. He talk my way. He say he coming to Selkirk.

LS: Oh, you talked to him about coming to Selkirk?

HB: Ya.

LS: And that's Alec Isaac?

HB: Alec Isaac, ya.

LS: And he used to have a house right in...

HB: He got a house here.

LS: Front of where we're standing?

HB: Ya, were both son big that time. I know that.

LS: Both his sons were big?

HB: Ya, both son big that time. I know.

BB: Hum.

HB: Right here, ya, right there.

LS: And he lives at Champagne now?

HB: He lives Champagne now.

LS: So we're upriver from #...

BA: Number 10.

LS: From #10. We're looking at a big hole.

HB: Ya.

LS: And we're looking at a trunk. Do you know whose house used to be here?

HB: Johnny Tom Tom. Or Danny Luke. He buy them I guess. He tear it 154
down, he burn it.

BB: Hum.

HB: Ya. He should leave it like that heh?

LS: It used to be a big house?

HB: Big house, ya. Tall, good building. That kind of log now,
sawmill.

BA: Oh ya.

HB: Cut it with axe, cut it like that.

BB: So was the...

HB: He got, long time he got a sawmill up there, ya. Through Turner.
I see lots of sawdust there. That time he build it. I think.

BB: This is where he lived, here.

HB: Got a cellar down here too.

BB: I guess this would be a root cellar eh?

HB: Ya.

BA: Huh.

LS: What was the name of the person who lived here again, can you repeat that for me? Who used to live here?

HB: Where?

LS: Who used to live here?

HB: Johnny Tom Tom.

LS: Oh.

BA: Johnny Tom Tom.

LS: Johnny Tom Tom.

HB: Ya.

LS: And then someone bought the house from him?

HB: No. Ya. I think Danny Luke.

LS: Danny Luke?

HB: Danny (inaudible).

BA: Who burned it down?

HB: Danny Luke. He tear it down for wood, I guess.

172

BA: Oh, I see.

LS: I think that happened to a lot of the houses. They got torn down for wood.

HB: Ya, lots of house here used to be, ya. I know lots of house here. Way up. Close together, close together. All gone, no more, he cut them, he tear down, burn them up.

BA: Um hum.

HB: Ya.

LS: For firewood.

HB: Firewood, ya.

LS: And then maybe build another one later on?

HB: No.

LS: No?

HB: Gone.

LS: Gone.

HB: The people die inside, they burn them up.

BB: Um.

HB: They cousins.

BB: Well, they don't waste anything.

HB: Don't waste, no. That one there, Big Jonathan kid, he built it.

LS: Okay, should we walk down there? Okay, we're looking at cache #9 188
now, and who used to own this?

HB: Big Jonathan.

LS: Big Jonathan?

HB: Big Jonathan cache.

BB: Hum.

HB: He used to store dried fish, dried moosemeat, wintertime he put
out caribou meat, moose. He see it stand up yet.

BA: Ya, there it is.

HB: Ya. He got big house right here.

LS: And he...

HB: In that place.

LS: And he had a big house right in front of the cache?

HB: Ya, right here.

BB: Ah.

HB: Long one though.

BB: Ya, here we go.

HB: Ya, right here.

BB: This was his, Big Jonathan's? That's a depression about 40 feet
long by 15, 20 feet wide I guess.

HB: Ya.

LS: And it's right on the riverbank.

HB: Uh huh.

LS: How come some of the houses are built further back? Wouldn't it be better to be right on the riverbank.

HB: Right at riverbank, it's the way where you like it I guess. Everybody used to dance here. ????

LS: This is where the dances were?

HB: Ya. Right up to New Year. Sometimes there's fight.

(Laughter)

HB: They file in for dance.

BB: So if you're looking for a good party, this is we you'd go?

HB: Ya. I know this house too. I know his name, Harper.

215

BB: Harper?

HB: Harper we call it. Happy man (inaudible).

BA: Ya.

HB: Ya. All tear down.

BA: This one, just right here eh?

HB: This one.

BA: Okay.

LS: So we're upriver of Jonathan's place?

BB: Big Jonathan.

LS: Big Jonathan's place. And this used to be...

HB: They call it...

LS: Harper's place?

HB: Ya, Harper house, this one. I know his wife too. He got two daughter, no, three daughter and two boy. Only Fred, Fred Harper left I guess. Mary Lynn, Mary Lynn, Mary Lynn McGinty too. Two left. All the rest are all die off.

LS: So they, do they live in Pelly?

HB: Fred Harper, he live at Pelly.

230

LS: Fred Harper lives at Pelly?

HB: And Mary Lynn still at Stewart Crossing. With Harry McGinty. Ah, next one. I know that one too.

(Laughter)

HB: Right here.

LS: We're upriver now from Harper's place and who used to live at this place, or there's an impression here.

HB: Ya. Two houses used to be joined together right here. Ah, Fred Alfred, John Alfred's brother. His house here.

LS: This is Fred, used to be Fred Alfred's house here?

HB: Ya. He married that time I don't know. I know that man.

LS: And there were two houses joined together?

HB: Ya, another one here.

LS: And just one person owned those two houses.

HB: Ya, one. Sometime somebody stay there now. Just for rent I guess, that one.

LS: Oh, he just would rent it out?

HB: Ya.

LS: Hum.

HB: This one here, I know that too. That place is Freddy Alfred. He stayed here.

LS: And do you know where he is now, is he dead now?

HB: Who?

LS: Fred Alfred?

HB: He's dead. He not here now. His wife too.

LS: He's in the graveyard?

HB: Graveyard, ya. I don't know where he's buried. That time Indian 255
Law, kid don't go to that kind of place.

LS: Don't go to the graveyard?

HB: No.

LS: No. Just for...

HB: Just for pack.

LS: Just for adults.

HB: Ya, just big man, that's all. Woman go up there. Everybody cry
up there, I guess. They feel sorry, you know.

LS: So do you know when Mr. Alfred might have died. The man who used
to live here?

HB: No. Quite a while ago. I think flu, flu got him I guess.

LS: The flu that was here around 1925?

HB: They all got flu. Two times that year we have the flu.

LS: Two times?

HB: Ya, two times we have the flu right here. I hear lots of people
die here, that time. I was at Coffee Creek. We were at Coffee Creek
you know. Get bad flu. Come around again.

LS: When you were at Copper Creek and there was a bad flu, you didn't
come to Fort Selkirk?

HB: No.

LS: You stayed away.

HB: Stay away, ya. Nobody gets that kind down there.

LS: No one got flu at Copper Creek.

HB: No.

LS: When you were at Coffee Creek, how many people lived there?

HB: All die off now.

LS: All gone now.

HB: All gone, nobody there.

LS: But when you were there, were there lots of people there?

274

HB: Lots of old people there. Old Enoch and Billy Enoch. And Old Thompson and Old Marley ???. And lots of old lady too. All move back. Go down for grocery, go back up again. Put up dry meat. Go back to, what you call it, Coffee City, call it lake you know. A whole bunch over there. Go out and hunt for moose. Put up dry meat. Cold winter. Wintertime come down with dogteam, get groceries. Old Jim Drury, he had a trading post down at the mouth of Coffee Creek. I know that Old Jim Drury, old man. This one here.

LS: Okay, we're going upriver from, uh...

BA: Seventy. ??

LS: No. Right. (Laughter)

HB: And here...

LS: Okay, we're still along the bank.

HB: This one a big house here too. Way back (inaudible). See that man walk Charlie, my brother-in-law?

LS: Right.

HB: He's been raised on by his dad, his house right here.

LS: This was his father's house?

HB: Ya.

LS: Charlie's father's house?

HB: Ya. Charlie Johnson's father's house.

LS: Oh. And what was his father's name?

HB: I don't know white man way. We call it Indian way Dunna. We call it Dunna.

LS: That was his Indian name?

HB: Dunna, ya.

LS: Dunna?

HB: Dunna, ya. Indian name. I think last name is Johnson, I guess.
Ya. Charlie Johnson, I think his name Johnson. Next one I know.

LS: Okay, we're continuing upriver.

HB: (Inaudible)

LS: Going past some wire near the bank.

HB: This one my grandpa's house right here.

314

LS: Your grandpa's house?

HB: Ya, John Baum.

LS: John?

HB: John, John Baum house.

LS: John Baum.

HB: Ya.

LS: Okay, we're on the bank and we're in between #3, cabin #3, cabin #4 and we're looking at a depression where Mr. Baum, this is your grandfather's house?

HB: Ya, grandpa house, John Baum. He used to look after me pretty good. I come by here from way down and run like hell. Boy. For you know, biscuit.

LS: Oh for biscuits? (Laughter)

HB: Candy. He give me candy. I got to go down and run down over the bank.

LS: And he...

HB: I get water for candy.

LS: Oh, get water for candy?

HB: Ya. (Laughter)

LS: And what was his Indian name?

HB: Uh, I forgot it. He was Simon, no? Already I forgot it.

(Laughter)

LS: And your grandma, did she live here with him?

HB: Ya, ya.

LS: What was her name?

HB: That one too, I don't know. Gee, great time forgot it. I recall it a little while ago.

LS: So when you were a little boy living here, you used to come and visit them all the time.

HB: Um hum. Pack water, you know.

LS: Pack water for them.

HB: Cut stove wood.

LS: Oh, cut stove wood.

HB: Ya. For candy. (Laughter)

LS: For candy.

HB: Ya. (Laughter)

LS: Okay, we're continuing upriver and...

HB: Right here too. (Inaudible) cabins, this one here I don't know for (inaudible) down here. Maybe...

LS: Okay, we're...

HB: Nobody inside this house, right here.

LS: Ah.

HB: When I was a little kid, nothing. Window all broke up.

LS: Okay, we're on the riverbank, a couple hundred feet right in front of cabin #3. We can see two impressions and when Mr. Baum was a child, these houses were already abandoned? Their windows were broken, nobody lived here?

360

HB: Nobody lived here. Kid used to play around inside. Nobody live inside. I don't know his name though. Good building though.

LS: It was a good building?

HB: Ya. Good building, log in the cabins (?).

LS: But nobody lived here when you were a kid?

HB: No, nobody lived inside. Kids play around inside. Lots of rock on the side, you know. Cannon this one here I know.

LS: Okay, we're continuing to move upriver. We're still on the bank and...

HB: This here Alfred, they call it Alfred. Old Alfred.

LS: This used to be Old Alfred's house?

384

HB: Ya. John, John Alfred stay here. They're at Pelly Crossing now.

LS: John Alfred's at Pelly Crossing now?

HB: Ya. He been raised inside this one.

LS: And this was his father's house?

HB: Ya. His father die Dawson, you know. He got some kind of sickness and his mother die, she up there now. He got two daughters die and one son. This other one his brother, Fred. Freddy, you know, Fred Alfred.

LS: Right.

HB: Ya, Fred. They call Fred. There used to be a house behind here too.

LS: Uh huh.

HB: Three old ladies stay there. I know that.

LS: Uh huh. So this was John Alfred's father's house?

HB: Ya, right here.

LS: Okay, and inland and right behind this house, used to be a house where three old ladies lived.

HB: Ya, right here.

LS: Okay, so we can see a....

HB: Three old ladies.

LS: We can see a small impression. We're inland and right behind where John Alfred's father's house was.

HB: Right there.

LS: Right there.

HB: Ya. This one three old ladies stay inside this one. ?? One they call it, one. David Silas, David Silas grandmother I guess, no. Gone. ?? ?? One old lady Simon, they called Simon, Simon wife. Simon wife. One Luke Agassey, Luke Agassey mother. All ?? Old ladies. All the boys, they used to get wood, you know, cut wood, from here. They got door right here. Got door right here. Door. Those two old lady, they snare a rabbit up there. 440

End of tape 1, side 2.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Harry Baum Interview Transcript

Recorded by L. Stewart and Bobby Alfred, 21 July 1985.

Tape 2, Side 1

Harry Baum: Pension plan, ten dollar. Pension plan, every month, he get him. He gets gunny sack full for ten dollar grocery. He get twenty-four pound flour and ten pound sugar, three pound lard, a pound of cheese, rice, macaroni, rolled oats, candle, chew. Dried fruit. Big gunny sack full. All old lady go down for his pension, go up the highway toboggan. You pull them back.

L. Stewart: So you'd go help them bring their, bring the food here?

Harry Baum: Ya, go down to store, go behind.

L. Stewart: Which store would you go to get these things from?

HB: Down below, T & D store.

LS: To the T & D store?

HB: Ya. Schofield, Zimmerlee, no used to be that time. T & D, that's all we'd get, Russian there. Pension time I guess. Ten dollars worth. Aw gee!

LS: So ten dollars worth would buy you a lot.

HB: A lot. This time ten dollars spend ten cents.

LS: Ya, ya. Now ten dollars is like ten cents eh?

HB: Ya.

LS: Oh.

HB: Groceries go high. I know that cabin there too.

LS: Okay, so we're looking at cabin #3. Shall we go over there?

17

HB: Ya.

LS: We're on tape 2, side 1, talking to Mr. Harry Baum. And Bobby is going to take over now.

HB: Ya, this way. That high, house. Roof like that. That high, I guess, on top, pole. Old Silas. David Silas daddy. Used to live here.

LS: So we're immediately downriver of cabin #3, right beside cabin #3. And this is David Silas' father's house?

HB: Father house, ya. Mother lived there too.

LS: And did David live here too?

HB: Hum?

LS: Did David Silas live in this house?

HB: No, he built it there. He stay there, ya. He stay some place. Down aways. Right there Copper Peter house. He sleep I guess that time he sleep there. That time his daughter get married, she got dead out of sight. ?? Now she's Johnny Tom Tom. Emma we call it. After that they got two kids. Johnny Tom Tom, Johnny Tom Tom he die right here. Wife too. Long time. No more (inaudible). They got one son left up there.

LS: One son.

HB: David Tom Tom. David Tom Tom.

LS: David Tom Tom. Do you know whose #3 cabin?

35

HB: Oh, this one he built for cache. Not house, cache.

LS: Just a cache?

HB: Cache, put anything inside. See, a coat here.

LS: (Laughter) So in that...

HB: Had a good trunk here.

LS: So in #3, and this used to be just a cache, not a cabin.

HB: See. Big saw here. Make lumber. White man stand away down. Put big log on top. Whoosh, whoosh...make that kind even now.

LS: So there's an old saw left on one remaining rafter, in this building #3.

HB: Um hum.

LS: And that's a saw for cutting lumber?

HB: Cutting lumber, like that.

LS: Oh, cutting lumber to build these cabins?

HB: Ya. Make a boat.

LS: And making boats.

HB: Down on the bank, you know. Put up pole like that. You're going to put two, two logs alongside, where you put it, you going to sew right in the middle. Put in a mark with a string(?) you know. Then you let it go. Straight in line. That time one big log to put up a tall, tall lumber up. Thirty feet long. They build boat. Lots of pole boat right on the riverbank. When I was kid.

LS: And pole boats are good for just getting around, not for fishing?

HB: Everybody go fishing, right up this side, with tall rock, you know. My goodness. Oh ya. This one, some kind of machine. And I was ?? ya. I come for this one. Where you catch your mink, you know. You put inside stretcher. Take outside. And you nail on mink you know. Lace them through. Outdoor. Too fat. That why you put it flat like that. Take them off. All the fat. Both sides.

LS: Hum.

HB: That's the one. This time he use this kind.

BA: Um hum.

HB: ?? Me, I got a little wider. Ya. Oh boy. Stovepipe, (?) stove. You make it out of tin.

LS: Oh, you make the stovepipes out of tin?

HB: Ya, put it there. Put stovepipe right there.

LS: You mean this, made out of tin can?

HB: Ya.

LS: Oh.

HB: And other things, ya.

LS: Cans.

HB: Worn out, it go through. That good one.

LS: That's an old one.

HB: So they don't burn his tent and around, huh?

LS: Right.

BA: Tent go around between these.

HB: Ya. Put your tent right here between. And throw stovepipe in here.

LS: That's where it would be used in a tent?

HB: Ya, used in a tent, stove.

LS: So you wouldn't burn your tent down.

HB: No.

LS: (Laughter)

HB: No, you don't burn a tent.

LS: So you get these tin cans from maybe the T & D store and just pound them out.

HB: Ya. Um hum.

LS: With a hammer or something.

HB: Hammer, eh?

LS: Oh, I see.

HB: This thing here you cut, you cut a little bit in with scissors, you know.

LS: With scissors, right.

HB: Ya, that's how you bend it over this way.

LS: Um.

HB: Um hum.

LS: That's good. I've seen a lot of trunks in the old cabins.

88

HB: Um hum.

LS: This...

HB: Long time ago people, you buy that kind, you know.

LS: You'd buy this?

HB: You'd buy this. Buy lots of blankets inside.

LS: Put lots of blankets inside.

HB: Ya. For potlatch. You know. People die.

LS: For potlatch?

HB: Ya.

LS: Ya.

HB: For potlatch. People die ?? you're working for, dead body. Make grave fence, everything. They get pay. They throw big party as well. Throw your blankets out there, get big pile of blankets, sometimes you get gun.

(Laughter)

LS: Sometimes you get a gun?

HB: Ya, sometime you get gun. A real gun. This time different up there at Pelly Crossing. Who die they make big party. Collect money. Whole lot change this time.

LS: No more blankets, money now?

HB: No. They didn't use no money now. Long time ago, used blankets. Moccasins, mooseskins, anything, caribou skin, what you give it away.

LS: Ya. ??

HB: Pots too, oh.

LS: So this trunk you might buy from the T & D store or would you make it?

HB: I don't know...

LS: Would you make a trunk like this?

HB: Where you get it from. Buy it from some place.

LS: And to keep your blankets in here.

HB: Ya, all blankets inside. Anything, caribou skin, mooseskin. Sometime he got other kind, three. They pull out fifty blanket inside you know. Moccasins, everything.

LS: Hum.

HB: Copper Peter's house. Copper Peter house. He married that time, 112
he built it here. He got no cellars too here. I don't see no root
cellar.

BA: They're all caved in.

HB: Ya. Got a room in there. Two rooms.

BA: Copper Peter.

HB: Go there everybody play cards right here. Money. Round table.
All night. Now he died, at Carmacks. About two, three years ago.

LS: So we're looking at a depression right beside cabin #4. Maybe
about three feet deep and there's still a few logs remaining. And we
can see ah...

HB: I don't know.

LS: This looks like a really fancy door frame or something.

HB: Ya, it's got window.

LS: That's a window?

HB: Ya, that's window here. Down here you got window here.

LS: Oh a...

HB: It's on bottom.

LS: And that would be the bottom of the door?

HB: Ya.

LS: Would somebody make that or would that maybe be...

HB: No, that is a white man's door.

LS: That would be store bought?

HB: Ya, he bring back from Dawson I guess.

LS: And this used to be, whose house was this again?

HB: Copper Peter.

LS: Copper Peter's house.

HB: This one here, this one here, oh, all came down.

LS: We're at cabin #4.

HB: Used to be, this here Danny Luke. This one. Danny Luke. That's his daddy house.

LS: This is Danny Luke's father's house?

HB: Ya. After his father, he sell it to David Silas. David Silas buy them. David Silas use them. That's a lot of people here.

LS: So David Silas used to live here for a while?

HB: Ya, stay here all the time.

LS: Stay here all the time.

HB: Lots of people.

LS: Lots of people lived here?

HB: Lots of people here that time. After Hudson Bay move out, steam-boat stop, everybody move out. No store, can't get groceries down there. Hudson Bay...

LS: So after that...

HB: Move out, ya.

LS: After the Hudson's Bay closed down, everybody leave.

HB: Go to... Alec Coward too. He moved to Minto. He make trading post there. Oh, one side come off him.

LS: Ya the roof's caved in a little bit.

HB: Ya.

LS: But it looks in, not bad. The floor's pretty good.

HB: Um hum.

LS: On this cupboard here...

HB: Cupboard, ya.

LS: Ya, in the corners, got three cupboards. Looks like it was made maybe out of a packing crate or something?

HB: Squirrel. Stretch tree squirrel. Skin. Put it in right.

LS: Oh, you use this for getting the skin of the squirrel?

HB: Um hum.

LS: Um. Okay, we're looking at a piece of wood, maybe eighteen inches long, it looks like a, kind of like a fence picket.

HB: Um hum.

LS: And on the bottom, it has the letters I, N, C, O and this was what they used to get a squirrel skin off with.

HB: Ya, dry squirrel skin.

LS: Dry squirrel skin?

HB: Ya, dry them out.

LS: I'm putting this back in the cupboard.

HB: Hm.

LS: And there's another trunk in the corner.

HB: (Inaudible) Everybody got trunk like that, you know. Now, nothing, some people take it away.

LS: I noticed...

HB: See somebody hang them right there.

LS: Hanging, ya.

HB: One, two, three, four, five.

LS: I noticed in a lot of these cabins there's cardboard or cloth on the wall. 180

HB: Um hum.

LS: Does that keep the wind out?

HB: Ya, keep the wind out.

LS: Sometimes newspapers? (Laughter)

HB: Um hum. Stovewood.

...

LS: The black one? Building #5. Do you know whose cache this was? 192

HB: Uh, David Silas cache.

LS: David Silas cache?

HB: Ya, stove there too. Wash tub, all there. This one too. Stanley, Stanley Jonathan down there. He's in Carmacks now. That's his cache right here.

LS: So the cache that's on the ground used to be Jonathan Stanley's cache?

HB: Ya.

LS: And he lives in Carmacks now?

HB: Huh?

LS: He's in Carmacks now?

HB: He in Carmack now, he married. Got one daughter. Stanley Jonathan build it.

HB: He brought it down from Pelly. Way up above farm.

BA: Um hum.

HB: Good strong...

LS: We're in building #6. What... 213

HB: Stanley Jonathan, he build it, this house.

LS: Stanley Jonathan?

HB: Ya.

LS: Built this house?

HB: Ya, he in Carmacks now.

LS: He's in Carmacks now. And that's his cache next door?

HB: His cache, ya. His mother and dad live there, in room. Stanley live in there. He single then he don't marry then.

LS: When he, so when he was a single man, he lived in one room and his mom and dad lived in the other.

HB: Ya.

LS: And then this would be for eating and...

HB: Um hum. They going to fix this house too?

LS: Ah, maybe.

HB: Hum.

LS: Ya. Would you like to see this house fixed up?

HB: No. (Laughter)

LS: No? (Laughter)

HB: Ya.

LS: This house looks like it's maybe not too old. Do you know when it was...

HB: Not too old. No, not very long ago. People leave here that time he build it.

LS: This one looks like it was...

HB: That's the time he tear the big cabin down. Right here.

LS: And this one's, like a...

HB: That time I think Hudson Bay bring it down for him. Put in order for it.

LS: Oh, he would order it?

HB: Ya, Hudson Bay ordered it for him, from Hudson Bay. He buy out from Hudson Bay. I don't know.

LS: Ya, this house has a different wall covering. Looks like about an eighth of an inch kind of pressed cardboard that's on the walls and the ceiling. 235

HB: Ya.

LS: And that's, he could get through Hudson's Bay.

HB: Um hum.

LS: So, his mom and dad's room is in the rear of the house here?

HB: Um, ya. After he move it to Minto. Everybody. They moved out. They both die.

LS: His boat died?

HB: Ya.

LS: Uh huh.

HB: Minto. He buried Minto right on top of the hill, you know. You see grave up there. From highway turn around like that, back Minto. On top grave hill.

LS: Hum. So his mom and dad are buried at Minto?

HB: Ya.

LS: But, and he's alive and living in Carmacks?

HB: No.

LS: No.

HB: Um hum. ?? What kind this one?

BA: Dried meat.

HB: Dried meat. Where it come from?

LS: What is it?

HB: Dried meat there. Look at all the tree. Things grow up. This one here, oh...

LS: Okay, we're at building #7.

267

HB: Jackson Jonathan. Jackson Jonathan cabin. That one he died too at Pelly Crossing.

LS: This is Jackson Jonathan's cabin?

HB: Ya.

LS: Ya. And he died at Pelly Crossing?

HB: Ya.

LS: Hum. It's a little cabin.

HB: Little cabin, ya, there room for him (inaudible).

LS: There's some canvas up here.

HB: Canvas ya. See canvas here.

LS: Where would he get canvas from? Maybe the boats or could he get it from the Hudson Bay?

HB: Get it from Hudson Bay, get it or Billy Schofield, Zimmerlee.

LS: Now, this cabin looks like it might have been a bit cold in the wintertime. It's...

HB: I come in winter, in wintertime here, it's warm.

LS: It was warm? Ya?

HB: Warm, ya. All the paper all tear off.

LS: Oh...

HB: Ya.

LS: The paper's been torn out. Oh, I see.

HB: That kind, there. A good stove here, too.

LS: Ya. These walls look like there's some gyproc on them.

HB: Ya.

LS: No plaster.

HB: Um hum.

LS: But...

HB: Maybe cement. Some kind.

LS: Or maybe cement?

HB: Ya. (Inaudible)

LS: (Laughter) So you remember coming to this house?

HB: Um hum. I know. We here to play cards a few times too, right here. (Laughter)

LS: ...you came to Fort Selkirk Mr. Baum.

300

HB: Hum?

LS: When was the last time you were in Fort Selkirk?

HB: Ah, I don't know. About two, three year ago.

LS: Two, three years ago?

HB: Um hum. That time we go down for moose. August month. Right clean down to Dawson. Get one moose, moose. (Laughter) Below Coffee Creek.

LS: Okay, so we're walking now to the Orderly Room and going to come up to a small building, little building here, #2?

HB: Um hum. That Frank Blanchard's house now.

LS: Number 2 is...

HB: He bring it down from, he raft it down from Hell's Gate, this house. Look at that. (Inaudible)

LS: So we're looking inside cabin #2 and this used to be Frank Blanchard's place?

HB: Ya, Frank Blanchard's place. ?? Here's a old bunk bed. That time he got two little kids. They sleep at this end.

LS: And you said this house came from someplace else? They brought it down...

HB: Ya. They bring it down from Hell's Gate. Way up there. From here about twelve miles I guess. They raft it down here. They bring up here (inaudible).

LS: Oh, he brought the wood down from up the river?

HB: Ya, from Hell Gate.

LS: From Hell's Gate?

HB: Ya. I don't know how many miles from here. Twelve miles? I don't know. But anyway we took it from Minto from here.

LS: And he built this house here?

HB: Um hum.

LS: Do you remember coming to this house when...

HB: Hum?

LS: Did you come to this house when he was here?

HB: Um hum. I come and visit here once in a while. That time he moving down to Dawson. He never come back.

LS: Is he still alive?

HB: Still alive, ya.

LS: He's still alive?

HB: Hum. ??

LS: Where does he live?

HB: Down Indian Village, Dawson I guess.

LS: He lives in Dawson?

HB: Uh huh. Wife too.

LS: And his wife?

HB: Um hum.

LS: Hum. So we're looking in his cabin and there's a big bunk and then two little bunks, one on top of the other. And Mr. Baum said the little bunks were for his children?

365

HB: Um hum.

LS: And the big bunk for he and his wife.

HB: Hum.

LS: There's still a lot of old things in this cabin left.

HB: Ya.

LS: Do you know when he left here? About...

HB: I don't know, long time.

LS: Long time ago?

HB: Ya. That time he got two kid. ?? married ?? Then he left. ?? To Dawson. Now he got lots of kid, all grow up. Not very long ago I hear his kid, he go jail, five year. ?? Long time ago, good lock. Can't break it. Ya. Okay.

LS: ?? (Laughter)

HB: Ya. Coffee can stove he call it. (Laughter) Ya.

LS: This one's been fixed. Okay. This is the Orderly Room that we're in that's being fixed up by the Heritage Branch. Do you remember this house being used as a, or this place being used as...

395

HB: This house here, it used to be soldier's house, you know. (Inaudible)

BA: Rabbit.

HB: Oh, ?? (Laughter) Used to be Old Blanchard's building, this one. Soldiers, belonged to soldiers, house. (Inaudible) Lots, sometimes lots. Long time ago. Lots of soldiers come here a long time ago. They train down there. Train.

LS: I heard this place was used sometimes as a garage. Do you know about that?

HB: Um hum. After Old Blanchard, he buy them I guess. Got a room here, I don't know. Nobody here. He just use this one, that's all. He got stove there, a bed right here both sides. He got Frank, he got kids. Farther down. Was right here you know. New stove. Had a little bedroom right here. Kid live inside. His mother over there. Old Blanchard up there.

End of tape 2, side 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Harry Baum Interview Transcript

Recorded by L. Stewart and Bobby Alfred, 21 July 1985.

Tape 2, Side 2

Harry Baum: I know that old house there too. Long one.

L. Stewart: We're on tape two, side two. We're going out the back door of the Orderly Room.

Harry Baum: Soldier house. I know. That one too. Two buildings, one up there and this one. Lots of shell inside you know, cartridges. We used to play inside. Over there, horse's house. Horses used to be there.

L. Stewart: Stable, ah.

HB: Horses. Right here, two house. I know that too. That's the one he moved that one down there long time ago. Red one. ??

LS: Ya.

HB: That's the one. He moved it down.

LS: So there used to be a building right beside the Orderly Room upriver?

HB: Um hum.

LS: And that was moved downriver?

HB: Um hum. Move it to downriver. See the red top way down?

LS: Where we can see the red roof?

HB: Ya.

LS: That house was moved down there.

HB: That's where you come up from there. Ya. Two, two same kind. Move them down to down there.

LS: So the exact same kind of building as this one?

HB: Um hum, same kind.

LS: And it got moved down there.

HB: Ya, got moved down there. When Alec Coward live inside, one Afe Brown live inside. Afe Brown. Used to be a trapper, way over. Alec Coward too, his trapline ?? way down. Time, ?? in the summer time. He moving down, he tear down. He build again down there. This house too, I don't know. Don't know where he go, this one.

LS: So...

HB: Two, two house there.

LS: So there's two depressions right behind the Orderly Room.

HB: Soldiers.

LS: A little...

HB: Soldier house, that one. Belonged to army.

LS: Oh, barracks maybe, ya. So these two impressions are inland and a little downriver of the Orderly Room, and that's where you used to play, in these buildings?

HB: Ya, used to play inside. Lot's of shell inside there!

LS: Lots of shells.

HB: Ya. We used to kick you know. Go out you know. We use to fire them. We burn them up. Pow! (Laughter) And gun cap too, you know, behind this one. Gun cap. That kind too. Lots of them. Put on top of rock you know. Hit with other rock, pow! (Laughter) That fun too. Sometime you go in. I leave, right there.

LS: Ah.

HB: Ya. Hurt like hell.

(Laughter)

HB: That one there, way up there. Horses, used to be horse's house. Little kids used to play inside.

BB: Oh ya.

LS: Where we can see that sign up there?

HB: Ya, up above. You can see that one there.

Bruce Barrett: Sort of a stables there eh?

HB: Ya.

LS: Okay, stables where the sign leading to the Field Force Cemetery used to be where the stables were.

HB: They got two graveyards right here too, some place.

Bruce Barrett: Graveyards?

HB: Ya.

?: ??

BB: I haven't seen pictures of that, no. Just the one they put there.
??

?: ??

BA: Seventy-five feet from the Orderly Room, about forty-five feet inland ??

LS: There's a, these are birch trees or poplar trees?

BA: Poplar.

HB: Poplar tree. This thing grow over. Don't know which thing poplar, just like that.

LS: The Yukon Field Force Cemetery is over that way a bit.

HB: Ya, it's back there. Soldiers.

LS: Ya. Do you want to go up there? Or...

HB: How about tomorrow.

LS: Okay, good.

HB: Ya.

LS: Sounds good.

HB: Um hum.

LS: Okay, we can get on the tractor now and go back for supper.

HB: Um hum.

LS: That's taping for today. Thank you.

End of interview.

APPENDIX: OUTLINES OF TAPED INTERVIEWS

<u>Interviewee</u>	<u>Page</u>
Edward Simon	1
Charlie Johnson	11
Tommy McGinty	23
Harry Baum	31

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

EDWARD SIMON INTERVIEW, TAPE 1, SIDE 1

- Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985

- Notes by Sharon Simms

Tape 1, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
13	- at the Indian cemetery #31 handmade - Cecil Silas buried here.
25	Ada Simon - Mr. Baum and Mr. Simon made graves by hand.
43	#32 Laura Alfred - 1942 died.
60	Away from the river from #31. - Gracy Simon.
72	Ada was young girl when she died. - Gracy was about 7.
79	Telling how Ada died and how she was taken to Mayo Hospital.
85	Downriver adjacent to Ada.
102	Talking about when he was born.
106	Another grave distinguished. - #4 Old Silas and Mrs. Silas.
121	#1 Old Silas' mother.
136	Downriver from #1. - Mackenzie Joe died 1927.
156	Asking Charlie Johnson the Indian name of Old Silas' mother.
173	Mrs. Dechó sing is her name.
185	#1 is crow. #4 is wolf.
192	Talking about Old Silas.

- 208 #3 - Laura Alfred.
- Peter Ellis made her grave.
- 222 Downriver of #3 with 4 sticks.
- Laura Alfred's son.
- Baby when died.
- 232 - 1942 when baby died
- Mr. Baum & Mr. Simon dug the grave.
- 237 #2 downriver from #1 Joe Mackenzie.
- 240 Talking to Mr. Simon and Mr. Baum about the flu.
- 1927
- 257 Hospital made in school - 1927.
- 268 #8 Julia Rose - Charlie Johnson's mother.
- 270 Gladys Baum is Copper Peter's wife.
- 273 Two graves - Copper Peter's wife downriver side.
- Charlie Johnson's mother upriver.
- 286 #9 Little Johnny - Charlie Johnson's father.
- 292 Talking about the grave
Copper Peter - Crow
- 312 #11 Joe McGinty - Peter McGinty's son.
- 322 #27 First Mrs. Coward
- 327 Both McGinty kids were Wolf.
- Mother's name - Susan.
- 337 Talking about tall poles.
- maybe outside people made them.
- doesn't know who made them.
- 347 Talking about colours of graves.
- 360 John Baum #34
suñ duk - Crow
- wife's name - cò chia - wolf
- 376 #35 graves made outside
- came in by steamboat
- 384 #32 Laura Alfred
- #33 her mother.

- 398 Talking about graves' colours
- 413 Asking him if he remembered the colour.
- 418 #38 handmade.
- 422 Lena Alfred #38
- Mr. Baum and Mr. Simon made grave.
- 427 Poplar tree.
- Telling how graves were made by him.
- 434 #39 Fred Alfred.
- Handmade by Baum and Simon
- describing grave
- both wolf graves
- 449 #49 John Alfred's brother, Fred Alfred - wolf
- 454 Telling how brothers had different mothers.
- 458 #30 - #31 one of these are Mr. Simon's daughter.
- 463 Gracy Simon to the right of Ada - #30.
- Mr. Simon's daughters.
- 474 Telling how.
- 479 Jessie Baum }
daughter } three crosses
and sister }
- 486 Talking about Ada Simon again - died in 1937.
- 493 1939 #31 Cecil Silas
- built by Baum & Simon
- died about 1938
- 500 Talking about graves again.
- 507 Talking about houses graves
- not painted.

END OF TAPE 1, SIDE 1

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

EDWARD SIMON INTERVIEW, TAPE 1, SIDE 2

- Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985

- Notes by Sharon Sims

Tape 1, Side 2

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
11	Charlie Johnson speaking - telling story of medicine man - Abraham's father-in-law "eté glow" - buried 17 miles from Selkirk.
75	Harry Baum speaking telling same story.
106	eté glow - Indian name.
119	Talking about when first whiteman came to Ft Selkirk.
157	Lena Ellis died in 1945.
184	Taling about Abraham again.
200	Abraham had a daughter who may have gone crazy. - Abraham was crow. - "shée"
216	Joe McGinty - "drewa"
221	#46, the little holes had mirrors in them.
228	#18, Old Albert - fallen down and sunken.
232	Taylor & Drury Store - talking about trading fur - Joe Menzies was the trader - after him Archie MacLennan
249	Frank Vodicka made store then sold it to Joe Menzies.
263	Stable - was actually a warehouse.
274	Talking about warehouse and what was stored there.
282	Talking about steamboat line. - 1949 started working on highway - worked for Fred Manich - then worked for John Ewing for one year - 1953 worked a company in Elsa until 1979.

- 295 Archie MacLennon
- talking about raft lines
- 303 Talking about George Devore
- got married and had a son.
- 316 R.C.M.P. Post - Cameron
- came in 1931.
- 326 Talking about Mr. Simon's wife
- Margaret Johnathon
- 336 Talking about Alec Coward
- first wife Alyce McGinty
- stayed in the Yukon until 1958
- then came back with new wife
- Kathleen - second wife.
- 368 Talking about how they are fixing up the buildings.
- 371 Talking about teacher - Kathleen
- she could speak Indian better than him.
- 383 Zimmerlee owned the garage
- had trading post in Russell Creek
- 391 Hudson's Bay Co., talking about the building.
- talking about original site of store.
- 406 Between 3 foundations.
- saloon
- telling story
- other foundations Billy Schofield's store
- then became Hudson's Bay Co.
- 418 Talking about Billy Schofield
- 424 Talking about old Indian village
- 427 Upriver behind the sign over the pathway - Peter Ellis.
- 437 Giving some names of people living on bank of river.
- 445 #14 Robert Joe's house - Crow - talking about him.
- 450 Right of first #14 house.
- 454 Talking about Robert Joe again.
- 467 Andrew Baum's house.

- 470 #12 Johnny Anderson
 #11 Abraham
 - Johnny Anderson was married to Sophie Anderson - mosú^á
 sea.
- 489 Telling story of people seeing old man Abraham on a cross
 in the air.
 - he died in 1938.
- 506 Johnny Anderson moved #11, it used to be by the riverbank.
- END OF SIDE 2, TAPE 1**

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

EDWARD SIMON INTERVIEW, TAPE 2, SIDE 1

- Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985
- Notes by Sharon Sims

Tape 2, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
5	House #11
12	Old Robert - in front of #11 - patch of raspberries. - cò tè..
45	Tommy McGinty's house. - Wilkinson made the wagon
55	Talking about the soldier house. - how Tommy built his house.
66	#10 built in 1938.
79	Ball field where they used to play ball. - beat survey crew while playing ball. - behind #9.
101	Big Johnathon Campbell's cache #9.
120	Big Johnathon's house directly in front of #9 towards the riverbank. - talking about a stove Big Johnathon made.
136	Jackson Johnathon tore his father's house down.
148	In front of #8 - Charlie Johnson's father's house. - above that, Old John Baum. - and beside that Old Alfred.
153	Copper Jackson } Muldoon } riverside of Little Johnny } #8.
166	#6 Stanley Johnathon - cement post to the cookshack side of #6. - telling story about people watching stars.
184	to the left of #6. - talking about how house was built. - 1940 - Johnathon built house.

- 210 #7 Jackson Johnathon
- 1948 - Johnathon built house.
- 223 Talking about when he remarried to Leta.
- 235 #5 cache - telling about when he left some stuff in here.
- right hand side Stanley Johnathon built.
- 241 #4 is David Silas' house.
- he bought this house from Luke Roberts.
- house built in 1930.
- 260 Looking at some pictures in house.
- 268 Talking about David Silas.
- moved in 1949.
- 280 Impression to left of David Silas' house towards Y.F.F.
- Copper Peter's house.
- talking about Copper family.
- 307 #3 built after he left in 1949.
- 313 In front of #3 John Baum.
- John Alfred next towards Y.F.F.
- 330 John Baum - Té' guy
Copper Peter - ūn clua
Copper Charlie - ón guy
Copper Joe - Duń dea - Wolf
- 345 Talking about Frank Blanchard
- talking about soldiers.
- 358 Telling story about when guns were shot.
- there are 2 holes in Selkirk wall.
- telling story of some fights.
- 372 Talking about Indian names.
- 382
- 385
- 388
- 397 Indian name for Yukon River - te ge cho
- 399 #2 Frank Blanchard's house.
- short discussion with Carl Blanchard
- built in 1939.

- 416 Y.F.F. building Billy Schofield had a store here.
- then Frank Blanchard bought it from him.
- telling why Schofield moved his store.
- 438 Talking about fish camps.
- 459 Talking about tents being set up - over 200
- they had a fish camp here too.
- 472 Talking about how the town was split in half. - white and
Indians.
- 479 House in front of D. Silas' is Little Johnny's.
- John Baum's house is to the left towards Y.F.F.
- house in front of #6 belongs to Muldoon.
- 489 Copper Jackson
- riverside of #6 to right towards cookshack.
- 492 Talking about Big Johnathon's 'dance hall'
- in front of cache.
- 498 Talking about the dances Mr. Simon went to.
- talking about his life before and after he married.
- talking about trapping and rafting logs to Dawson.

END OF TAPE 2, SIDE 1

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

EDWARD SIMON INTERVIEW, TAPE 2, SIDE 2

- Interviewed by Julie Cruikshank, 21 July 1985

Tape 2, Side 2

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
5	Continued story of rafting to Dawson - talking about when he worked for John Ewing.
27	Talking about his parents trapping - et ea - Old Simon - Julia - mother - talking about his family.
64	Talking about Harry Baum and his family. - talking about Mr. Simon's family again.
84	Julie Cruikshank discussing what is on the tape.

END OF INTERVIEW

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Charlie Johnson Interview Outline

Recorded by L. Stewart and H. Dobrowolsky, 21 July 1985

Tape 1, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
2	Introduction
5	Grave #46 - Grave of Charlie's grandfather, Chief Joe - doesn't know date his grandfather died but his dad died in 1924.
8	CJ's grandfather came from Little Salmon to Ft Selkirk where he married Susie McGinty. - later became Chief Joe McGinty.
20	Left of grandfather's grave is Charlie's father's grave, Little Johnson (#45?)
26	Charlie Johnson was born in Ft Selkirk on Sept. 15, 1905. - he moved to Dawson in 1942.
30	Moved to Pelly Crossing four years ago.
38	During his time at Ft Selkirk, Charlie trapped and hunted moose and caribou.
40	- moved to Dawson and worked on one of the YCGC Dredges.
45	Helen Dobrowolsky takes over interviewing at this point.
48	Grave #10 - Charlie's brother Peter who died in 1950.
51	Peter was living in Dawson then returned to Selkirk where he died.
55	Charlie's mother is also buried in Selkirk.
57	- points out grave of Copper Peter's wife, Laura Copper Peter who died of flu.
60	- Charlie's mother was Julie Johnson who died of flu in 1955. She is buried in grave #8, the grave fence with large poplar tree growing on the south side.
70	Laura Peter, Copper Peter's wife belonged to the wolf clan. - CJ is also a member of the wolf clan.

- 78 - We move to southwest corner of cemetery and older graves with totem markers.
- 83 - Charlie say these graves date from before his time.
- 90 - Charlie's sister Jessie is buried in graveyard. He is not sure where but thinks she is northeast area of cemetery.
- 95 - Again mentions that he doesn't know too much about older part of graveyard.
- 100 CJ mentions that he has buried two people in white part of cemetery. They were Harry Woodburn and his Japanese wife.
- 110 Some biographical information about Harry and the circumstances of his death.
- 125 They died at Selwyn.
- 133 CJ mentions that there used to be no trees in cemetery.
- 136 Grave #11 is burial site of Peter McGinty's daughter, Alice who was married to Alex Coward.
- 137 Edward Simon interjects saying that Joe McGinty was in Grave #11.
- 143 Edward Simon says that Alice McGinty is buried in Grave #27. She was Alex Coward's first wife.
- 148 She died up the Macmillan River and was brought back to Selkirk for burial.
- 151 At the time, Alex Coward was running the store at Russell Post.
- 153 Alex Coward later married Miss Martin.
- 156 Alice McGinty belonged to the Crow clan.
- 158 Charlie's uncle, Peter McGinty was a Wolf as well.
- 164 Edward Simon points of the location of Joe McGinty's mother, Susie.
- 174 At back end of cemetery
Looking at Grave #56, "Old Robert", Danny Roberts' grandfather.

- 185 CJ thinks Copper Peter's brother, Copper Charlie is buried at south end of cemetery but doesn't know where.
- 198 - Discussion of more modern grave fences
- CJ says that Taylor and Drury brought in the commercially-milled grave fences from outside.
- 211 Grave #58
Jessie Baum was John Baum's daughter
- CJ talks about various members of Baum family
- he married Andrew Baum's daughter, Elsie.
- 225 Elsie Baum died January 27, 1985.
- 230 Baum family belonged to Crow clan.
- 235 Triple grave of Robert Joe's three daughters.
- 262 Harry Baum says that #32, Laura Alfred's grave used to be painted white.
- he and Edward Simon built the fence around the grave.
- 269 Joy Kathleen - born 12 August 1938, died October 1938.
- 281 In 1938, CJ was woodcutting near Victoria Rock.
- 297 Graves #30 and 31
Harry Baum built these fences
- describes how fences were built.
- 320 Grave #31: Martha Silas' son Cecil (HB)
- 327 Grave #30: Edward Simon's daughter, can't remember her name (HB)
- 332 HB continues describing how he built grave fences in 2 or 3 days.
- 340 Graves were white with blue paint on round tops of cornerposts.
- 350 - General discussion
- Edward Simon mentions his daughter was called Gracie.
- 382 Collapsed graves in area of grave #23.
- CJ says these graves were from before he was born.
- 405 Discussion of people who died in bush
Sophie Anderson's husband, Old Abraham is buried at Three-Way Channel; he wished to be buried where he had lived and trapped.

- This is on left limit going downstream.

426 Old Abraham was a good medicine man.

429 Tells story of how Old Abraham was stabbed by a moose horn then healed himself.

434 Tells another story of how Abraham lived in a caribou for two years.

445 Looked for Old Abraham's grave in later years and can no longer find, too much bush.

459 Old Abraham was a Crow.

475 Start walking to other end of town
- CJ says a lot of buildings were torn down.

END OF TAPE 1, SIDE 1.

CHARLIE JOHNSON INTERVIEW OUTLINE

TAPE 1, SIDE 2

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
6	CJ talks about Swinehart Farm and the little lake. - was told about the farm, Swineharts were operating it before his time.
15	- last time CJ was in Selkirk was in 1947. - moved to Dawson in 1942.
20	- CJ got married in 1932.
22	- worked on Dredge #4 in Dawson.
25	- recorded while walking from Indian graveyard to townsite.
27	- remembers walking the telegraph line with Charlie Stone, replacing the old line with a new one.
33	- Charlie Stone moved out after he got married.
35	- talks about Charlie Stone's mother who died.
38	- remembers Charlie Stone building his house. - tore down the old telegraph office and replaced it with a new one.
42	- Armstrong Cabin - used by man who helped Charlie Stone with telegraph line.
49	- remembers John MacMartin had long house that used to stand between Stone House and Armstrong Cabin. - MacMartin was a woodcutter, brought wood to Dawson.
59	Anglican Church - remembers when spruce tree in front of church was planted after church was built.
67	- remembers attending church when Mrs. Coward held services. - also remembers Mr. Young who was Bishop Stringer's wife's uncle.
75	- can't remember other ministers except Mr. Hughes.

- 79 - ministers used to teach school in the mission house in the front room.
- 82 CJ attended school in the mission house.
- 85 - small handcarts, such as the one in front of church, were used to unload goods off boats and haul them to Taylor & Drury Store.
- 94 - Mr. Johnson's wife attended school in Carcross for ten years and knew Bishop Bompas.
- 98 Inside the church: CJ says collection box used to be located inside the little vestibule, not in its present location.
- 102 Mr. Johnson reads from a bible in the church.
- 117 At schoolhouse
Mr. Johnson used to attend schoolhouse but also was taught in northeast room of Mission House.
- 120 says Mrs. Coward's Indian name which means "mission".
- 130 Edward Simon say old school was over 100 years old.
- 140 ES says he went to school here. Both ES and CJ were taught by Mrs. Coward, Mr. Young and Mr. Hughes.
- 149 CJ used to play in the Field Force buildings when he was a little kid and before they were torn down.
- 158 Frank Vodika used to own the Taylor & Drury Store then sold it to Taylor & Drury.
- 172 ES and CJ say Joe Menzies used to work for Taylor & Drury.
- 180 ES talks about all the fur that was sold to Taylor & Drury.
- 184 CJ points out location of second large counter and shelves in Taylor & Drury Store.
- 186 - talks about items that were sold in the store and where they were located.
- 190 - fruit and vegetables were kept in the cellar.
- 197 - stable in rear was a warehouse.

- 204 - thinks east addition (Club Room) was the kitchen.
- 209 Devore Cabin - George Devore lived here and his wife died here during childbirth.
- 218 RCMP Detachment
- remembers G.I. Cameron living here and having doghouses in back.
- 228 - tells story of a wolf getting into one of doghouses.
- John Ellis shot the wolf and Mrs. Cameron put it by her bed.
- 240 Coward House
- Mrs. Coward ran post office. Mail came from Minto by dog team.
- 250 - talks of route of old road to Dawson.
- 270 Alex Coward's workshop - built boats.
- 275 - points out location of Savoy Hotel, was used as a warehouse.
- 283 - more talk about early transportation: dog teams on ice, then horses and later road was used on other side of river.
- 290 Schofield and Zimmerlee
- Alex Coward also used to be a partner
- later they sold out to Hudson's Bay
- 297 - original store was a log building; later the Bay built new building after buying out Schofield and Zimmerlee.
- 303 When CJ was a little boy he played in the Savoy Hotel. The Hotel used to have a saloon.
- 310 In 1945, CJ and his father-in-law sold their beaver skins at Hudson's Bay Co. store.
- 315 Local trappers went to whichever of the two stores that was offering the best price.
- 325 discussed building of Hudson's Bay Co. store.
- 334 Discusses location of telegraph line, used to go to Pelly Farm.
- 340 Used to work for Frank Chapman.

- 345 Frank Chapman sold farm to Wilkinsons who later sold it to the Bradleys.
- 350 Crops grown on the farm were oats, wheat, potatoes, cabbage, carrots.
- 357 They threshed the grain with steam engine.
- 364 Hay was baled then hauled by horses.
- 370 Indian section of town
- Cabin #14
- Robert Joe used to live here.
 - has since passed away and his wife Julia Joe lives in Pelly Crossing.
- 384 Robert Joe was son of Old Robert in cemetery. His brother died in Dawson.
- 395 Johnny Anderson had a house inland and slightly upriver of Cabin #14. (no longer standing)
- was son-in-law of Old Abraham.
- 415
- Cabin #13
 - belonged to Charlie's father-in-law Andrew Baum.
- 420 Andrew Baum died in Dawson; he broke through the ice of the Klondike while trying to cross the river.
- 429 Harry Baum is his brother-in-law.
Charlie married his sister Elsie in Dawson City September 14, 1930.
- 440 CJ and Andrew Baum used to cut wood and trap at Selwyn when Joe Menzies was there.
- CJ also cut wood near Victoria Rock
- 452
- discusses Joe Horsfall's farm
 - CJ worked for Joe Horsfall; took woodrafts from there to Dawson
 - Horsfall had horses and cows.
- 470 Andrew Baum came to Selkirk mainly to sell fur and buy groceries.

END OF TAPE 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

CHARLIE JOHNSON INTERVIEW OUTLINE

- Recorded by H. Dobrowolsky, 21 July 1985.

Tape 2, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
4	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Old Abraham and his wife Jessie lived in Cabin #11.- One of Abraham's daughter's was Sophie Anderson, who died in Dawson City.- The other daughter was Louise.
12	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Some biographical information about Old Abraham.
19	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Old Abraham was a Crow and his wife was a Wolf.
22	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Johnny Anderson, who married Sophie, lived in Cabin #12.- He and his wife later moved to Dawson where they both died.
28	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Gives the Indian name of Old Abraham, Chèe.
38	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Upriver of Cabin #13, there used to be three cabins.- Can't remember the names of any occupants.
46	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Cabin #10.- This was the home of Old Copper Joe from Burwash.- He later moved back to Burwash and was buried with his brothers.
52	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- More information about Copper Joe.
59	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Copper Joe married at Ft Selkirk. He had two sons, Copper Peter and Copper Charlie. Copper Charlie is buried at Selkirk and Copper Peter is buried at Carmacks.- These men were from the Wolf Clan.
70	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Peter McGinty's house was located downriver and across the road from Cache #9. The building was later used by Johnny Tom Tom. Both Peter and Johnny were uncles of Charlie Johnson.
80	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Both Peter and Johnny belonged to the Wolf Clan.
86	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Points out location of Big Jonathan's house. "Every time somebody die, he had party".
88	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Thinks Big Jonathan's place should have been left, not torn down.
95	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Plan to continue walking along the road to Field Force then return along the river bank.
101	<ul style="list-style-type: none">- Downriver from Building #6 was the home of Robert Luke, Danny Roberts' father.

- 110 - Stanley Jonathan lived in Building #6. He is now living in Carmacks.
- 112 - Building #4 was Copper Peter's house.
- 115 - Building #5 - the double cache was used for storing dried fish.
- 120 - Stanley Jonathan married Little Sam's daughter.
- 130 - Big Jonathan was a Crow and Stan was a Wolf.
- 134 - More about Copper Peter.
- 140 - Charlie Johnson doesn't remember anything about the shingle shed (Building #7); thinks it was built after his time.
- 145 - Upriver of Building #4, there used to be a building. Charlie Johnson doesn't remember who lived there.
- 149 - Building #3, doesn't remember anything about it.
- 151 - Building #2, this building was built by Johnny Alfred who is still living in Pelly.
- 154 - Johnny Alfred's father is buried in Dawson City.
- 157 - Charlie Johnson talks about Johnny Alfred's family.
- 172 - Yukon Field Force
- Remembers six Field Force buildings when they were still standing.
- Charlie Johnson used to play in them as a child.
- 183 - Building #1
- Ralph Blanchard lived here. He cut wood at Hell's Gate and married John Baum's daughter Susan.
- 193 - Talks some more about the Blanchard family.
- 200 - Carl Blanchard, who is assisting with the interview is the son of Harry and grandson of Ralph.
- 209 - Talks about Dr. LaChapelle.
- 221 - We visit Field Force monument in parade square.
- 232 - Charlie Johnson points out two holes in cliff across the river made by cannonballs from the large Yukon Field Force guns.
- 242 - Talks about another target range.
- 249 - Talks about the white man's graveyard.

- 262 - The two buildings upriver of the Orderly Room were used by the policeman and Dr. LaChapelle. (Both buildings have since been moved to other parts of the townsite.)
- 272 - Charlie Johnson points out beach upriver of Orderly Room where people travelling down the Pelly used to camp.
- Mentions that the beach and island in front were all clear, no trees or bush.
- 290 - Charlie Johnson talks about his family.
- 300 - We begin walking back to town.
- 310 - Charlie Johnson talks about the route of the Old Dawson Road.
- 320 - Mentions that there used to be a wood camp across the river where steamboats loaded wood.
- 327 - For two summers, Charlie worked as a deckhand on the sternwheelers.
- He worked on the steamer Casca.
- He also spent a summer working on the Keno on the Stewart River.
- 333 - Worked on the boats from 1927 to 1929.
- 340 - Talks about working conditions on the boats.
- 343 - Talks about shipping ore on the Stewart River.
- 354 - Talks about his trip to Skagway with his daughter Audrey.
- 364 - Talks about river conditions and fish camps.
- 377 - Upriver of Hudson's Bay Store foundations - Charlie Johnson points out location of warehouse and how they unloaded freight.
- 398 - Talks about his last trip to Ft Selkirk, three years ago.

END OF TAPE 2, SIDE 1

CHARLIE JOHNSON INTERVIEW OUTLINE

- Recorded by H. Dobrowolsky, 21 July 1985.

Tape 2, Side 2

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
03	- Edward Simon says the Indian name for Pelly River - Talks about how there used to be a book with Indian words translated into white man language.
12	- Edward Simon says (Sè ké nek) is the name for Pelly River. - Means "poling boat all the time".
18	- Edward Simon says the Indian name for Emma's grandmother, means "look around, sit in one place". (sé tè ta)
23	- Tells the name of Emma's mother. (èdanea)
28	- Says the Indian name for Emma Tom Tom (Énea) (This is while looking at a photo of Emma, her mother and grandmother.)


END OF TAPE 2

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Tommy McGinty Interview Outline

- Interviewed by Sharon Sims, 21 July 1985

Tape 1, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
8	Talking about Indian village.
16	Talking about Y.F.F. building. - 1890 soldiers built them. - Used to be 3-4 of them. - One child fell off roof and died.
	
38	Hudson's Bay store - passing.
45	#14 - Robert Joe built house when first married. - He did his trapping in Prospector Mountain.
61	- #13 Andrew Baum built it. - Lived here while trapping and summer. - Likes how house is being fixed.
76	#12 - Johnny Anderson Kenny Anderson Dad's house - Maybe built in '36-'35.
114	#11 Cache - Old Abraham - house burnt, used to be by riverbank.
136	#11 Abraham died here and his wife. - he died in 1939. - wife died in 1942 of a bad flu.
151	Old houses were burnt when people died.
170	Between #11-#12. Hole made by digging out moss and putting on roof.
173	Beside #11 - Old Robert Joe's dad's house. - Lua 'oh 'ning means "look mother". - died about 1938. - Old Robert - ko 'tee, it means throw up.
203	- behind #10, describing how wagon was built and how wood was towed. - wagon hooked up to 6 dogs.
230	- #10 - Tommy McGinty built this house in 1939.

- 236 Peter McGinty's dad's name is "Lasa'clut" means blanket.
- 245 Peter McGinty's father died at Bay Creek.
- 259 Telling how he built the house for his mother and father because they had nowhere to stay.
- 262 Handmade stove - Old Tom made it. Old Tom stayed in Minto.
- 281 Tommy McGinty's father's house used to be left of #10 where the grass is now.
- 287 Tells story of how he used to come back in the winter time and stayed here.
- 295 Tells story of how his cat attacked him.
- 310 Went to borrow Old Johnathon's 22 gun.
- 323 Got his logs from Steamboat Slough to build his cabin. Took him 10 days in 1939.
- 333 Telling us how old and when he was born.
- born in 1919, December 20th.
- 339 Talking about trunk and stove in between #9 and #10.
- Tsinga t6w sold it for \$10.00.
- 345 Talking about a hole for a well.
- Hooper from Indian Affairs wanted to make wells for each house.
- 357 #9 - Big Johnathon house was by the riverbank by #9.
- Jackson Johnathon tore it down.
- 366 #9 - building below by riverbank was used for potlaches, dances, etc.
- 373 #9 is cache for large building.
- 375 Telling about dances, etc. they had.
- 379 Doesn't know who's house used to be beside #6.
- 384 #6 - Stanley Johnathon built it for his dad in 1940.
- 389 #8 - Peter McGinty's cache.
- 390 Talking about house that used to be in front of #6.
- owned by John Baum.
- 395 Describing John Baum.
- talking.

401 #5 David Silas' cache.
#6 Big Johnathon.
#7 Jackson Johnathon

406 Telling of how Jackson built his house - 1942.

409 #4 Robert Luke's house.
- built by hand by Robert Luke.

416 - Telling of how he rafted his logs down river.

422 #5 talking about brass bed frames.
- thinks they were bought from store.

433 Talking about spring bed and stove under cache #5.

437 Talking about drumstove.
- came in 1940 by Hudson Bay Co.

440 Talking about how Robert Luke moved.
- he sold #4 to David Silas for \$50.00.

453 Left of #4 was Copper Peter's house.
- this house was burnt.

460 Talking about Copper Charlie.

463 Animal trap next to #4.
- talking about how it was used.

472 #3 David Silas father's house.
- Old Silas.

476 To the right of #3 was a cache.
- David Silas built house and cache.
- built with the wood of the soldiers house.

485 David Silas' dad's house to the left of #3 towards the
riverbank.

489 #2 Frank Blanchard's house.
- built in 1938 when first married.

492 Old Blanchard lived in #1.

END OF SIDE 1, TAPE 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Tommy McGinty Interview Outline

- Interviewed by Sharon Sims, 21 July 1985

Tape 1, Side 2

Footage

Topic

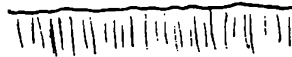
7 - 2:30 p.m.

9 Discussing how Selkirk could be still running.

18 Mountain by Pelly River where highway was going to be built - Indian name Ete' cho. Means "oldest people".



28 Selkirk Wall's Indian name - Mel u



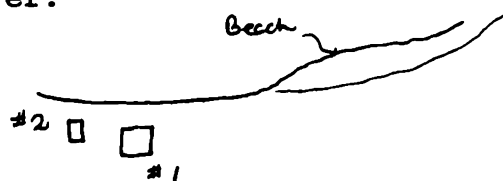
33 Telling story of how holes were made in Selkirk Wall.
- 1936-35
- Tommy found a hole in the bush where soldiers shot from.

87 Telling us how Tommy's father went and told them to stop shooting.

95 Telling us about Indian medicine.

108 Old Abraham did Indian medicine.

112 Talking about the beach and what it was used for.
- beach upriver.



120 Coast Indians did trading under Trouble Hill below Minto.
- Ha soa sa thow means "trouble starts".

134 Talking about Mackenzie Indians gambling.

143 Mrs. Cowaret stopped them.

152 Talking about the flu that came to Selkirk.

- 176 Next house - Rachael Alfred.
Old Alfred's house.
Old Alfred's father.
- 189 Old Alfred's sister's husband died in house next to it.
- about 20 feet between houses.
- 204 Talking about how far apart the buildings are.
- 207 Another house, he doesn't know who lived there.
- beside #8 by riverbank.
- Muldoon
- Mul doo - Indian name.
- 228 Telling story of Muldoon and his cabin.
- Copper Peter tore this down.
- 235 Charlie Johnson's father - Dun ná Indian name.
- 242 Next building - Fred Harper's father.
- Harper
- Haum bra
- 249 By #8 towards riverbank.
- cabin he doesn't know.
- 256 Harper's wife Lucy
- Leziá - Indian name means "wars all the time"
- 266 Lucy married to Copper Charlie after Harper dies.
- they moved into this cabin.
- 272 Naming Fred Harper's parents.
- 276 Telling of how man got burnt at the farm.
- 283 Telling how Lucy married Copper Charlie.
- 286 Copper Charlie raised Abby Roberts after Lucy died.
- 289 After Copper Charlie died Leziá Harper lived here.
- telling story about Tommy jumping over the bank in order
to save himself from Harper.
- 296 Harper died in Whitehorse
- left from Selkirk in 1939.
- 299 Telling story of how and why he left.
- 313 Big Johnathon's house - biggest house.
- Kung chó - big building.
- 322 Telling story of old record player - horn.
Telling story of how people helped each other.

- 352 Describing gifts given at potlatches.
Describing how potlatches were held.
- 379 Jackson Johnathon tore down large house and built #6 with wood.
- 382 T. McGinty didn't know about other Indian buildings.
- 384 Telling why buildings were built on riverbank.
- telling why buildings are gone now.
- 399 Telling about trails leading to river.
- 411 Talking about building being moved.
- to the left of #3 by riverbank - Abraham's house.
- 419 Telling story of Abraham and killing soldiers.
- 430 Telling about his father telling him story of when the first whitemen came to Selkirk.
- 435 Telling story of hauling rocks across the river.
- 441 Talking about Campbell & Hudson's Bay Co.
- 445 Talking about coast Indians selling things at Trading Post.
- 455 Telling why Indian village was separated from the white part of town.
- 468 Telling how the whitemen wanted to put the Indians by Victoria Rock - to the left.

END OF SIDE 2, TAPE 1

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
FORT SELKIRK ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - 1985

Tommy McGinty Interview Outline

- Interviewed by Sharon Sims, 21 July 1985

Tape 2, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
8	Tells story of winning \$80.00 bet in barefoot race across the ice.
60	Another story of winning 6 cases of beer by running barefoot in winter.
70	Standing by riverbank down from Cabin #14.
75	Telling story of bringing up boat built by Alec Coward in 1930.
85	Boatshed, just up bank near Danny Roberts' place, was where they built boats. - Alec Coward liked when old people build boat.
100	Handwinch - describing how it was used.
116	Being towed to the cemetery with Bruce on the tractor.
128	Showing us where Peter Johnson's grave is. - Tommy's father built the fence.
146	Asking if he knew what the poles above the grave meant.
164	Kids weren't allowed to come to cemetery when person being buried. - Indian law.
189	Asking if he knew why some graves buried with roofs over them. - used to keep the rain off the graves.
212	Looking at home-made fences. - #39 Robert Joe family and Harry Baum's wife near here.
*230	#56 - Robert Joe's father - 1936. - grave made outside. - otherwise known as Old Robert.
*255	Indian paint used on graves. - get out of a rock. In Big Creek. - describing how paint made. Tse' dun 'dlak - light red.

Tse' dun 'tow - yellow.

- 295 #27 handmade - describing how it was made.
- 302 Likes what's being done in the cemetery.
- 313 All Indian graves.
- 320 Telling story of how Selkirk closed down.
- 333 Telling about the telegraph wire.
- worked for \$7.00 a day.
- 353 Telling about wood trail.
- runs 7 miles to a farm.
- 368 Telling how Alec Coward and Harry Baum brought the church
to the bush.
- 378 1948 or 1949 Tommy worked with Alec Coward.
- 383 Describing how church was moved. (Roman Catholic Church)
- Alec Coward moved this church.
- 389 Catholics wanted church here in this spot.
- 399 Describing how old story is coming true.
- telling how Indians were to stay in one church.
- Tethun hoot.
- talking about how gold was coming true.
- 427 Telling how he was going to change churches but Mrs.
Coward persuaded him to stay with his church.
- 441 Inside the church talking about Father Bob.

END OF INTERVIEW

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM

ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - FORT SELKIRK

Harry Baum Interview Outline

- recorded by L. Stewart and Bobby Alfred, 21 July 1985

Tape 1, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
	At the Indian Graveyard, various elders speaking.
3	Gravesite #4 - Old Silas and his wife.
5	Gravesite #2 - Mackenzie Joe.
15	Julia Rose Baum died of flu.
20	#18, Charlie Johnson's mother.
32	Harry Baum's wife
33	Lucy Roberts - married for 3 years then died of TB. - had one kid, a daughter.
51	Grave 56 - Old Robert died 1936, pronounces name in Indian way Ko téé.
62	Indian law was that no kids were allowed in the church when there was a dead body there or in the graveyard.
70	Talks about the influenza epidemic. - 2 nurses came in and used the school to nurse the people. - David Silas and Fred John were too sick to bury old people who died of flu. - Mounted Policeman came in from Dawson, Thornthwaite, a big man.
83	Asks about carvings.
93	Grave #19, handmade.
98	Harry Baum doesn't know about long poles "getting fancy. I guess".
101	Alec Coward married Peter McGinty's daughter.
110	Grave #11 - Hollis.
123	JC - Harry Baum and Edward Simon buried Laura Alfred who was married to Mr. Ellis who lived in Minto.
126	Talking about MacKenzie Joe with E. Simon.
140	Dead Air

- 153 Willie (?) Baum and Bennie Baum and Walter Baum were 3 of his brothers buried here.
- 159 At that time it was Indian law that kids can't go to graves, all stay home.
- never got to go graveyard when his brothers were buried.
- 166 #34 - Old Silas' wife was buried in this area.
- 179 #30 grave is handmade.
- 182 #31 - Cecil Silas, a little kid.
- 194 #30 - Margaret Silas.
- 196 Cecil Silas was the son of Martha, Margaret's sister.
- 198 Laura Alfred was married to Peter Silas.
- died of TB quite young.
- 210 Many people died of TB.
- 223 #33 is an older grave.
- 232 #34 - John Baum and his wife, Harry's grandfather.
- 244 The Indian names of John Baum and his wife.
- 254 John Baum was a crow and his wife was a wolf.
- 284 Grave #39 handmade.

Travelling through townsite

- 313 #11 - Old Abraham's cabin.
- 315 Big Jonathon's big house on the bank.
- his son-in-law, Johnson, tore it down and moved it back to an area between buildings #11 and 12.
- 335 - there used to be lots of houses along the bank.
- 385 Cabin #13 was Harry's father's house, Andrew Baum.
- his mother's name was Lily.
- Harry was born in Dawson.

- 396 Family didn't stay long in town; moved someplace downriver
and cut steamboat wood.
- \$3.00 for a cord of wood.
- 415 There was a cache behind the house.
- stored caribou meat brought in by dog team in winter.
- 430 Family moved to Dawson when the Hudson Bay moved out.
- 435 Talks about how everyone moved: Frank Blanchard and Bill
Blanchard went to Dawson.
- 443 His father died falling in open water on the Klondike River.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - FORT SELKIRK

Harry Baum Interview Outline

- recorded by L. Stewart and Bobby Alfred, 21 July 1985

Tape 1, Side 2

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
1	HB's mother had heart trouble after his father died; she was buried in Moosehide along with his father.
7	HB's brothers and sisters were William, Bennie, Walter, Mary, Citeroona (sp.?) and Alec. - Alec died at Coffee Creek.
14	Three of HB's brothers are buried at Ft Selkirk. - two died here; one, Benny died at Coffee Creek, and was brought back up to Selkirk by a poling boat.
20	HB doesn't know where his brothers are buried, he was too young to go to the cemetery.
23	Describes how a poling boat was used.
30	Describes how Baum cabin was partitioned.
40	Going to church "everybody went to church".
50	Talks about "Old Robert" and points out cabin remain, about 100 feet upriver from Andrew Baum's cabin.
59	Talks about Big Jonathon cabin where they used to go to dance.
63	Peter McGinty was first Chief and Big Jonathon 2nd Chief.
65	Talks about parties in Big J. cabin at Christmas Eve.
73	Talks about his first wife Jessie Robert, the daughter of Robert Joe.
82	HB has one daughter, Ivy Baum.
90	Jessie, Jessie's sister and Ivy are all buried in Indian graveyard at Ft Selkirk.
98	Talks about Robert Joe hauling wood to Minto.
114	#10 - Tommy McGinty's house, built before he got married.
120	Talks about Tom McGinty's wife, working on the steamboats.

- 130 HB was at Copper Creek when the cabin was built, he is 70 now.
- 134 HB left Selkirk when he was 19 in about 1930.
- 140 Points out a building outline of cabin belonging to Alec Isaac who now lives in Champagne.
- had a daughter Elsie and two sons.
- 154 Looks at another building outline upriver of #10 belonged to Johnny Tom Tom.
- 172 Danny Luke bought house from Johnny Tom Tom and probably later tore it down for wood.
- 178 HB talks about how there used to be lots of houses.
- some burned for firewood.
- some houses burned after the people died.
- 188 Building #9 - Big Jonathon's cache
- used it to store dried fish, dried moosemeat, caribou, etc.
- 208 Talks about dances at Big Jonathon's.
- 215 Upriver of Big Jonathon's was Harper's House.
- he had 2 daughters and 3 boys.
- 230 Fred Harper lives in Pelly. Mary Lynn is in Stewart Crossing with Harry McGinty.
- 235 Next building depression upriver from Harper's place - two houses used to be joined together.
- 240 Fred Alfred, John Alfred's brother, lived there.
- thinks other house was for rent.
- 250 Fred Alfred and wife are dead.
- 255 According to Indian law, no kids could go to the graveyard.
- 262 Thinks that Fred Alfred died of the flu.
- talks about influenza epidemic.
- 274 Talks about the people who used to live at Copper Creek.
- 285 Talks about hunting and life at Copper Creek.
- 291 Old Jim Drury had a trading post at the mouth of Copper Creek.
- 294 Upriver from Fred Alfred's place was Charlie Johnson's father's house.

- 305 Gives the Indian name of Charlie Johnson's father.
- 314 Points out his grandfather's house, John Baum.
- depression located on riverbank between cabins #3 and 4.
- 330 "he used to look after me pretty good"
- HB used to haul water in return for candy.
- 360 On riverbank in front of cabin #3 are impressions of two cabins.
- when HB was young cabins were abandoned with broken windows.
- "kids played around inside".
- 384 John Alfred's father's house further upriver.
- 400 Further inland was a house where 3 old ladies lived.
- 440 Talks about how boys cut wood, old ladies caught rabbits and fed them in return for firewood.

END OF TAPE 1.

HERITAGE BRANCH - DEPARTMENT OF TOURISM
ELDERS ORAL HISTORY PROJECT - FORT SELKIRK

Harry Baum Interview Outline

- recorded by L. Stewart and Bobby Alfred, 21 July 1985

Tape 2, Side 1

<u>Footage</u>	<u>Topic</u>
10	Talks about buying groceries back then.
17	David Silas' father and mother lived immediately downriver of cabin #3.
25	Talks about Silas and Tom Tom families.
35	Cabin #3 was built as a cache.
42	Talks about using whip saws to make lumber for cabins and boats.
60	HB talks about objects in #3 cache: flattening tin cans to cover tents and prevent fires.
88	Talking about the old trunks, used for storing blankets inside for potlatches.
94	HB talks about potlatch ceremonies. - gifts given could include blankets, moccasins, mooseskins, cattlesin, pots.
112	Copper Peter's House - depression beside cabin #4 (upriver). - talks about playing cards there. - Copper Peter died in Carmacks 2 or 3 years ago. - talks about layout of house. - door was a "whiteman door".
134	Cabin #4 - belonged to Danny Luke's father who later sold it to David Silas.
146	Talks about when the Hudson's Bay moved out, steamboats stopped and everyone moved out to Minto.
162	Talks about squirrel stretchers used to dry squirrel skins.
180	Talks about using paper, cardboard or cloth on the wall's to keep the wind out.
192	Building #5 - David Silas' cache on top, Stanley Jonathon had lower cache.

- 213 Building #6 - Stanley Jonathon built this house.
- built this house when he was single.
- he lived in one room and his parents lived in another.
- 235 Talking about wall covering, was bought from Hudson's Bay.
- 246 Stan Jonathon's parents are buried in Minto on top of the hill that can be seen from the highway.
- 267 Building #7 - Jackson Jonathon's cabin
- he died in Pelly Crossing.
- this was a warm cabin in winter times; the paper on the walls has all been torn off.
- 300 HB was last in Ft Selkirk 2 or 3 years before moose hunting.
- 320 Building #2 - Frank Blanchard's house
- he brought the house down from Hell's Gate by raft.
- 354 Frank Blanchard moved to Dawson.
- 365 Little bunks in cabin were for his children.
- 395 The Orderly Room
- belonged to the soldiers a long time ago then to "old man Blanchard".
- 425 Talks about the layout of the building.
- 445 Family came out from woodcamp for a Christmas party then went back to camp at New Year's.

END OF TAPE 2, SIDE 1.

Bionic Secretary

